

Public Document Pack
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA CITY COUNCIL

Cabinet

Date: Tuesday, 21st February, 2023

Time: 6.30 pm

Place: Committee Room 1 - Civic Suite

Contact: Colin Gamble - Head of Democratic Services

Email: committeesection@southend.gov.uk

A G E N D A

- 1 Apologies for Absence**
- 2 Declarations of Interest**
- 3 Southchurch Park Lane - Removal of Post and Rail (referred back by Place Scrutiny Committee held Monday, 30 January 2022)**
Report of Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment) to follow
- 4 Notice of Motion - Webcasting (referred back by Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee held Thursday, 2 February 2022)**
Report of Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance) to follow
- 5 LGA Corporate Peer Challenge and Action Plan (Pages 3 - 38)**
Report of Chief Executive
- 6 Corporate Risk Register (Pages 39 - 70)**
Report of Executive Director (Finance and Resources)
- 7 Treasury Management Report - Quarter Three 2022/23 (Pages 71 - 92)**
Report of Executive Director (Finance and Resources)
- 8 Greater Essex Devolution Proposal (Pages 93 - 134)**
Report of Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance)
- 9 SEND Strategy (Pages 135 - 178)**
Report of Executive Director (Children and Public Health)
- 10 Tackling Poverty Strategy (Pages 179 - 218)**
Report of Executive Director (Adults and Communities)
- 11 Housing and Pipeline Update (Pages 219 - 230)**
Report of Executive Director (Growth and Housing)
- 12 Air Quality Action Plan 2022-2027 (Pages 231 - 326)**
Report of Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment)
- 13 Proposed Community Infrastructure Levy (Pages 327 - 332)**
Report of Executive Director (Growth and Housing)

- 14 **Southend Adult Community College Annual Report** (Pages 333 - 360)
Report of Executive Director (Growth and Housing)
- 15 **SO46 Report** (Pages 361 - 362)
Report attached

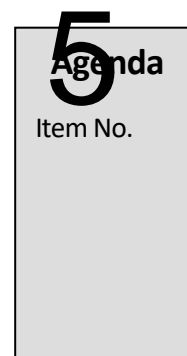
Chair & Members:

Cllr S George (Chair), Cllr C Mulronev (Vice-Chair), Cllr L Burton, Cllr P Collins, Cllr I Gilbert, Cllr K Mitchell, Cllr M Terry and Cllr S Wakefield

Southend-on-Sea City Council

**Report of Chief Executive
To
Cabinet
On
21 February 2023**

Report prepared by: Sarah Brown, Policy Manager



**LGA Corporate Peer Challenge (Oct 2022) Report and draft Action Plan
Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Stephen George
Part 1**

1. Purpose of Report and desired outcome/s

- 1.1 This paper reports the findings and recommendations of the Local Government Association (LGA) Corporate Peer Challenge (CPC), which took place from 11 – 14 October 2022. Southend-on-Sea City Council invited the LGA to conduct the Challenge, in order to provide an external assessment of its progress, and recommendations for further improvement. The LGA’s assessment and recommendations are set out in the LGA Corporate Peer Challenge Feedback Report (Annex A) and are summarised below.
- 1.2 Cabinet is asked to note the report and the recommendations made by the Peers, and to agree to the recommendations. Cabinet is further asked to consider and agree the Council’s draft response which is set out in the Action Plan (Appendix 1)

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 To note the Peer’s findings and accept the nine recommendations
- 2.2 To note and agree the steps to address the LGA’s recommendations as outlined in the Action Plan

3. Background

- 3.1 The LGA offers all local authorities the opportunity to participate in a Corporate Peer Challenge (CPC) every 4 years or so as part of its sector-led improvement programme.
- 3.2 The Council’s CPC took place in October 2022 and was conducted by a team of elected members and senior officers from other local authorities, together with LGA advisors.

- 3.3 The CPC considered questions from 5 core components: -
- a) **Local priorities and outcomes:** Are priorities clear and informed by the local context? Is the council delivering effectively on its priorities and achieving improved outcomes for all its communities?
 - b) **Organisational and place leadership:** Does the council provide effective local leadership? Are there good relationships with partner organisations and local communities?
 - c) **Governance and Culture:** Are there clear and robust governance arrangements? Does the current framework allow for the most effective decisions to be made? Is there a culture of respect, challenge, and scrutiny?
 - d) **Financial planning and management:** Does the council have a clear understanding of its current financial position? Does the council have a strategy and a clear plan to address its financial challenges?
 - e) **Capacity for improvement:** Is the organisation able to support delivery of local priorities? Does the council have the capacity to improve?
- 3.4 Peer challenges are not inspections but are improvement focussed and tailored to meet individual Councils' needs. They are designed to complement and add value to a Council's own performance and improvement. The process is not designed to provide an in-depth or technical assessment of plans and proposals. The peer team use their experience and knowledge of local government to reflect on the information presented to them by the people they met, things they saw and material they read.
- 3.5 Preparation for the Challenge included reviewing a range of documents in order to ensure the peers were familiar with the Council and the challenges it is facing. The team then spent 4 days at the Civic Centre, during which they:
- Gathered information and views from more than 51 meetings, in addition to further research and reading.
 - Spoke to more than 160 people including a range of council staff together with councillors and external stakeholders.
 - Observed four council meetings (two in person and two on-line)

4. Corporate Peer Challenge Findings

- 4.1 The LGA's report and findings can be read in full at Annex A. In summary, the Peers found that the Council has huge potential and that there are many positive attributes and assets both within the Council and city, including the strong community ethos, ambitious regeneration projects and sound financial management.
- 4.2 However, Peers found that the approach to leadership, governance and decision making is impacting the council's capacity to progress. As a result, nine recommendations were made, many of which relate to the theme of governance and decision making. The recommendations are:
- 4.3 **Constitutional Review** - Complete and implement your constitutional review as a matter of urgency.

- 4.4 **Organisational commitment to behaviour change** - Underpin your constitutional changes with a clear organisational and visible commitment to behaviour change. It will be important to ensure that the councillor development and leadership development programmes are aligned with the council's agreed values and behaviours, supporting a more effective councillor / officer working relationship.
- 4.5 **Election Cycle** - Implement the proposed boundary review and, as part of this, consider changing the election cycle to whole council elections every 4 years.
- 4.6 **Partnerships** - Re-engage partners across public, private and voluntary sectors on Southend 2050. Establish how the Council will work in partnership to deliver shared outcomes for the city.
- 4.7 **Prioritisation** - Ensure agreed priorities are aligned to resources and capacity. Provide more clarity on the link between strategic priorities and delivery.
- 4.8 **Communication** - Communicate and engage with all councillors, officers and residents on agreed priorities to help build a shared understanding. Be clear about the difficult decisions required to deliver a balanced medium term financial position.
- 4.9 **Modernise your council operating model, systems and processes** - This will help support the required pace of change and transformation. In addition to modernising governance and decision-making processes (as outlined above), the Council needs to ensure business needs are driving the operating model and that the Council has the capacity to deliver this. This includes work to implement the new data strategy and Corporate Data systems (including HR systems)
- 4.10 **Develop a consistent plan to address inequalities and disparities across the city and its neighbourhoods** - The Council should challenge itself as to whether the thematic nature of the Corporate Plan and Southend 2050 will address the entrenched inequalities and deprivation within some of Southend-on-Sea's localities and neighbourhoods.
- 4.11 **Strengthen your voice and influence for the benefit of the City and South Essex in the wider regional agenda** - It will be important for the Council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda.

5. Response and Action Plan

- 5.1 The Peers commented that the Council was very self-aware and the challenges that were set out within the pre-prepared Position Statement were reflective of the conversations, material, and meetings they observed whilst on site. It is therefore recommended that Cabinet note and accept the LGA's findings and nine recommendations outlined above.
- 5.2 Cabinet is asked to note and agree the Action Plan (Appendix 1) which is the Council's response to the Peer's recommendations. The Plan will be published

and outlines how the Council will implement the learning and seek opportunities for improvement. A lead sponsor, and Cabinet lead has been identified for each of the recommendations.

6. Reasons for Recommendation (this section should only be included in Cabinet and Cabinet Committee reports).

6.1 The LGAs Corporate Peer Challenge process independently validated the challenges that the Council faces. The recommendations provide the Council with an improvement focussed and tailored response to its needs. The recommendations further complement and add value to a Council's own performance and improvement plans. Therefore, it is recommended that Cabinet agree to these recommendations and the Action Plan.

6. Corporate Implications

The action plan will require staff resource to implement, where many of the recommendations are focused within the Strategic, Change and Governance directorate. Consideration will need to be given to the capacity of this directorate and the ability to support delivery.

6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 ambition, outcomes and road map and Transforming Together

The recommendations and Action Plan support the Council's ability to improve its capacity to deliver its priorities as set out in Southend 2050 and the Corporate Plan. In addition, specific recommends and actions compliment the transformation of the organisation to deliver services more effectively.

6.2 Finance and value for money implications

As mentioned above, the action plan will require staff and councillor capacity to implement however, these actions aim to deliver a more efficient way of working.

6.3 Legal Implications

Changing the constitution and election cycle has several legal implications. Work to understand and plan for the legal steps will need to be undertaken alongside the Monitoring Officer.

6.4 Equalities and diversity Implications

EDI is a priority for the Council and the recommendations above will help the Council to better and more effectively prioritise its work. The recommendation to re-engage partners and improve working relationships will bring important inclusion benefits. For each area of work, an equality analysis will need to be carried out to consider the impact on those from the protected characteristics groups.

6.5 Other corporate implications: [Note - Include those relevant from: People (key HR implications); Property; Empowerment, Co-design/production & Consultation; Risk; Community Safety; Green City/Environment/Climate Change; Data Protection; ICT; Health; Health & Safety; Commissioning/Procurement].

Principles of co-design will be important in delivering several aspects of the Action Plan. Such an approach will support greater accountability in the delivery and success of the projects.

There will be people implications through the review and enhancement of the learning and development offer to both councillors and members. The refreshed offer will improve working relationships and support the Council's values and behaviours. Likewise, the work to review the Constitution will support better working relationships between councillors and officers.

Annex A – LGA Corporate Peer Challenge (Oct 2022) Report, – Findings & Recommendations for Southend-on-Sea City Council

Appendix 1 – Southend-on-Sea City Council Action Plan for the LGA CPC (October 2022)

This page is intentionally left blank


LGA Corporate Peer Challenge

Southend-on-Sea City Council

11 – 14 October 2022

Feedback report





1. Executive summary	3
2. Key recommendations	5
3. Summary of the peer challenge approach	7
4. Feedback	9
5. Next steps	22

1. Executive summary

Southend-on-Sea City has huge potential. The award of city status in March 2022 is bringing partners and residents together around a vision to guide the future development and direction of the city. There is a strong community ethos and pride amongst all those who met with the peer team. This strong community spirit saw diverse communities come together and support each other during the pandemic and in the aftermath of the tragic death of Sir David Amess MP.

The council is also leading on some major regeneration projects designed to bring prosperity and job opportunities to the city including the Better Queensway Development, Seaway Leisure Project, Victoria Shopping Centre and the Airport Business Park.

However, the approach to leadership, governance and decision making is stifling the council's capacity to progress as a city. Processes have developed over time which mean decisions are often debated on multiple occasions and this is slowing down the pace of decision making. This includes a high number of 'call-ins' to the Overview & Scrutiny function. Considerable energy is, therefore, being expended on the associated business support processes required around these meetings and this places additional pressures on both officers and councillors. This is also impacting on working relationships and trust between councillors and officers. A number of those who met with the peer team, including internal and external stakeholders, described the political decision making at Southend-on-Sea City Council as 'clunky', sometimes 'toxic' and often 'caustic and divisive'. This needs to be addressed.

Early in 2021 the council commenced a review of the constitution, and the Centre for Governance and Scrutiny (CfGS) were engaged to support this work. The council should complete and implement this review as a matter of urgency. As outlined by the CfGS, structural change alone will not improve the member and officer relationships and behaviours that are required. Constitutional change needs to be underpinned by an organisational commitment to behaviour change. It will be important to ensure that the councillor development and leadership development programmes are aligned with the council's agreed values and behaviours, supporting a more effective councillor / officer working relationship.

The recent appointment of a new, permanent chief executive in October 2022 has the potential to be a key turning point for the council as Southend-on-Sea transitions to a city of national and international standing. It presents an opportunity for the political leadership and managerial leadership to come together to address the council's governance and decision-making challenges, modernise council wide systems and processes in support of transformation and build positive culture change.

The council's electoral system involves election of one third of councillors every year for 3 years (with no elections in the 4th year). The council's position statement has highlighted challenges that this electoral cycle can present, particularly in the context a recent history of 'no overall control' (with a coalition administration in place). The peer team heard from a number of officers, councillors and external stakeholders about this challenge and how this is impacting on longer term strategic decision making and direction. It is the view of the peer team that the council should consider changing this election timetable as part of a proposed Boundary Review which is due to be implemented in May 2026.

Southend 2050, developed jointly with partners and residents, sets out the city's ambitions for the place around six key themes, along with a five year 'roadmap' of key projects to support delivery. A new council Corporate Plan (2022 to 2026) has also been agreed which seeks to articulate the council's priorities for the next 4 years in support of Southend 2050.

The council recognises there is still more work to do to communicate and engage, more clearly, on the council's priorities and the city's 2050 ambitions. The council should re-engage stakeholders on the Southend 2050 vision and council priorities. The council needs to be clear on the role of partnerships and collaboration in delivering the ambitions for Southend-on Sea City and the wider region. This will help to build a shared narrative about Southend-on-Sea as a new city and help to strengthen partnership working on agreed shared ambitions.

The council's financial management has been strong with the latest CIPFA Financial Resilience Index for the end of 2020/21 placing Southend-on-Sea City Council as the 13th most financially resilient out of 56 unitary councils.

However, challenges remain in the context of rising inflation, energy price cap rises and increases in the cost-of-living, coupled with rising demand. The council recognise that a number of assumptions used when setting the 2022/23 budget no longer apply. The council's Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS), agreed in February 2022, envisaged a budget gap of £24.0m by 2026/27. Month 4 monitoring reports are forecasting an overspend on revenue services of £14.5m for 22/23, with the majority of this linked to adult and children's services.

The council have commissioned specialist financial consulting and advisory support to help address this medium to long term deficit. In developing these plans, effective prioritisation, as outlined above, will be key. Effective governance and decision making will also be critical as the council will need to be clear about and take the difficult political decisions required to deliver a balanced medium term financial position.

Southend-on-Sea City has many assets, but there are issues associated with entrenched inequality and deprivation within some areas of the city. Over 39% of Southend-on-Sea's residents live in areas considered to be in the most deprived 30% in the country. The peer team would encourage the council to develop a consistent plan to address these inequalities and disparities across the city's neighbourhoods.

Harnessing the opportunities arising from joint work with the Association of South Essex Local Authorities (ASELA) will be key to tackling these inequalities and in supporting growth. It will be important for the council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda.

2. Key recommendations

There are a number of observations and suggestions within the main section of the report. The following are the peer team's key recommendations to the council. Many of these recommendations relate to the theme of governance and decision making. This reflects the need to ensure your approach to decision making enables the organisation and city to progress.

2.1. Constitutional Review

Complete and implement your constitutional review as a matter of urgency.

2.2. Organisational commitment to behaviour change

Underpin your constitutional changes with a clear organisational and visible commitment to behaviour change. It will be important to ensure that the councillor development and leadership development programmes are aligned with the council's agreed values and behaviours, supporting a more effective councillor / officer working relationship.

2.3. Election Cycle

Implement your proposed boundary review and, as part of this, consider changing your election cycle to whole council elections every 4 years.

2.4. Partnerships

Re-engage partners across public, private and voluntary sectors on Southend 2050. Establish how you will work in partnership to deliver shared outcomes for the city.

2.5. Prioritisation

Ensure agreed priorities are aligned to resources and capacity. Provide more clarity on the link between strategic priorities and delivery.

2.6. Communication

Communicate and engage with all councillors, officers and residents on agreed priorities to help build a shared understanding. Be clear about the difficult decisions required to deliver a balanced medium term financial position.

2.7. Modernise your council operating model, systems and processes

This will help support the required pace of change and transformation. In addition to modernising governance and decision-making processes (as outlined above), you need to ensure business needs are driving your operating model, for example the digital strategy, and that you have the capacity to deliver this. This includes work to implement your new data strategy and corporate data systems (including Human Resource systems)

2.8. Develop a consistent plan to address inequalities and disparities across the city and its neighbourhoods

The council should challenge itself as to whether the thematic nature of the Corporate Plan and Southend 2050 will address the entrenched inequalities and deprivation within some of Southend-on-Sea's localities and neighbourhoods.

2.9. Strengthen your voice and influence for the benefit of the City and South Essex in the wider regional agenda

It will be important for the council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda.

3. Summary of the peer challenge approach

3.1. The peer team

Peer challenges are delivered by experienced elected member and officer peers. The make-up of the peer team reflected the focus of the peer challenge and peers were selected on the basis of their relevant expertise. The peers were:

- Baroness Taylor of Stevenage, OBE - Leader of Stevenage Borough Council
- Rob Walsh, Chief Executive, Northeast Lincolnshire Council
- Councillor Keith Glazier, Leader of East Sussex County Council
- Sarah Clarke, Service Director, Strategy & Governance, West Berkshire Council
- Ann-Marie McCafferty, Improvement Officer, Welsh LGA (Shadow)
- Cindy Lowthian, Peer Challenge Manager, Local Government Association

3.2. Scope and focus

The peer team considered the following five themes which form the core components of all Corporate Peer Challenges. These areas are critical to councils' performance and improvement.

1. **Local priorities and outcomes** - Are the council's priorities clear and informed by the local context? Is the council delivering effectively on its

priorities?

2. **Organisational and place leadership** - Does the council provide effective local leadership? Are there good relationships with partner organisations and local communities?
3. **Governance and culture** - Are there clear and robust governance arrangements? Is there a culture of challenge and scrutiny?
4. **Financial planning and management** - Does the council have a grip on its current financial position? Does the council have a strategy and a plan to address its financial challenges?
5. **Capacity for improvement** - Is the organisation able to support delivery of local priorities? Does the council have the capacity to improve?

In considering these questions, the council asked the peer team to provide a particular focus on the governance and culture theme in the context of on-going work to review the council's constitution.

3.3. The peer challenge process

Peer challenges are improvement focused; it is important to stress that this was not an inspection. The process is not designed to provide an in-depth or technical assessment of plans and proposals. The peer team used their experience and knowledge of local government to reflect on the information presented to them by people they met, things they saw and material that they read.

The peer team prepared by reviewing a range of documents and information in order to ensure they were familiar with the council and the challenges it is facing. The team then spent four days onsite at Southend-on-Sea City Council, during which they:

- Gathered information and views from more than 51 meetings, in addition to further research and reading.
- Spoke to more than 160 people including a range of council staff together with councillors and external stakeholders.
- Observed four council meetings (two in person and two on-line)

This report provides a summary of the peer team's findings. In presenting feedback, they have done so as fellow local government officers and councillors.

4. Feedback

4.1. Local priorities and outcomes

Southend 2050, developed jointly with partners and residents, sets out the city's ambitions around six key themes, along with a five year 'roadmap' of key projects to support delivery. An LGA Corporate Health Check undertaken in April 2021 heard a 'strong and consistent message' concerning the high volume of priorities (within this) and how they are monitored and managed.

The council's position statement shows that work has been undertaken to address this through a review of the Southend 2050, including re-focussed milestones. This includes work to agree a new Corporate Plan (for the council) to better articulate the council's priorities for the next four years in support of Southend 2050.

There are still perceptions, both internally and externally, that there are too many priorities. The peer team heard

"we have done really well to set priorities, but we need to prioritise our priorities" and "goodwill - it will run out" and "we're chasing every rainbow" and "we want to be everything as a place; need to decide what the city wants to be".

Moving forward, the peer team would encourage the council to undertake a further prioritisation exercise to bring focus on fewer priorities – and then to communicate and engage, more clearly, on these and the city's 2050 ambitions. It will also be important to ensure that this work is aligned to resources and capacity to deliver.

A key challenge for the council is to ensure they have the right governance processes and capacity in place to progress from strategy and prioritisation to delivery. An example includes the Climate Resilience and Urban Greening Strategy. Peers heard from a number of stakeholders how more needs to be done to embed climate change considerations across all policies and decision-making and to build climate change leadership, capacity, ownership and delivery across all levels of the

organisation.

The council needs to ensure that governance, decision making and scrutiny (discussed later in this report) is enabling the council to deliver projects and programmes in support of its strategic priorities at pace, that decision making is evidence led and allows strategic transformation to happen.

The council's performance management framework involves the production of a monthly performance dashboard aligned to the Southend 2050 outcomes. This is circulated to Corporate Management Team and reviewed by senior leaders and cabinet councillors. The performance framework also includes a quarterly health-check to provide a snapshot of the overall health of the council, a bi-monthly 'outcomes success measures' report to Cabinet and an annual 'community insights' report.

The performance framework shared with the peer team is not yet aligned to the new Corporate Plan; the council recognise that it needs to be and have been working on this, with a revised framework due to be adopted imminently. The development of this, as outlined in the LGA's Corporate Health Check last year, provides an opportunity to bring a renewed focus on measuring 'outcomes' in addition to outputs, and to work with officers, councillors and partners on what is meant by an outcomes-based approach.

Key to this will be ensuring that all staff have a performance appraisal. Peers heard that there have been challenges with the Human Resources system and associated data recording. However, the latest recorded data seen by the peer team indicates that there is still more work to do in this regard with 55% of staff having had an appraisal.

A copy of the council's latest [Corporate Performance Dashboard July 2022](#) was shared with the peer team. Peers found the dashboard clear and user-friendly, including a clear RAG rating against the council's 45 key performance targets, eight of which are 'data only'. Of the remaining ones, the majority (21) are on course to achieve target (green). There are four that are rated as 'amber' and a further 12 are identified as being at risk of missing the target. The peer team were pleased to see how the dashboard includes narrative on the proposed actions being taken to address those areas which are at risk of missing the target.

The peer team also considered performance information drawn from the latest [LG Inform](#) data which is the Local Government Association's benchmarking tool for the sector. This shows how the council compares to their Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy (CIPFA) nearest neighbours.

In relation to children's services, the looked after children rate per 10,000 under 18 population is 71 which is lower than the average of CIPFA nearest neighbours at 85 (2020/21 figures). However, the council's performance monitoring report shows that this is increasing, with the rate for July 2022 standing at 78.52 and this has increased 12.64% compared to the same period in the previous month. Similar to other councils, there have been challenges associated with increased demand in children's services and increased costs of residential care placements for those with complex needs. The council is self-aware of these challenges and seeking to address them through building and sustaining capacity within the inhouse foster carer provision and engaging regionally in relation to the costs of the care market.

The latest Ofsted inspection in July 2019 rated children's services as 'Requires Improvement'. A focused visit in March 2022 looked at the arrangements for children in care and in unregulated or unregistered provision. Again, it found there was a self-awareness of the areas which need to improve and that recently appointed senior officers "*were making arrangements to oversee the progress of all children in care*". It highlighted challenges faced by the council in identifying suitable long-term homes and the work the council is doing to enhance capacity in this area.

Within Adult Social Care, the overall satisfaction of people who use services with their care and support was 71.1% and this is higher than CIPFA nearest neighbours (2021/2022). The council's latest monitoring report shows performance against 12 performance indicators for adult social care and health integration. Most of these are 'on target' with the exception of five areas.

Similar to other councils, increased demand, complexity and market forces are particular challenges faced. Peers learned how health and social care reform places Southend-on-Sea City Council within an Integrated Care System (ICS) covering Mid and South Essex. The council will need to ensure it has the capacity to engage within the new system. It is important that the council uses the proposed changes to governance and decision making (outlined later in this report) as an opportunity to

strengthen health scrutiny within the new health and social care landscape.

Peers were pleased to see that the council's performance is better than the average of their CIPFA nearest neighbours in relation to 'average 8 attainment score' (educational attainment for pupils at the end of key stage 4 in 2021/2022), time taken to process housing benefit claims (2022/23 Q1), processing of planning applications within target timescales (2022/2023, Q1) and recycling rates (2020/2021).

Housing affordability presents a difficult local context for the council and as a result, an area where council compares less favourably than the CIPFA average relates to the numbers of households in temporary accommodation (2021/2022, Q4). The rate is also slightly above the national average for all unitary authorities. Documents relating to the development of a new Local Plan show how Southend-on-Sea (and South Essex) experiences challenges associated with affordability, overcrowding and homelessness when compared to the national average. Peers were pleased to learn how the council has identified the delivery of affordable housing as a corporate priority. The council are also using the development of the new Local Plan, to be submitted before the end of 2024, to facilitate a conversation on future housing delivery for the city.

The peer team were impressed with the council's commitment to strengthen equality and diversity. They particularly enjoyed meeting with the council's Corporate Equalities Steering Group to learn more about the council's on-going work to support equality, diversity and inclusion. A number of equality staff forums are in place including the BAME forum, Disability and Carers forum, Outreach (LGBT) and Multi-faith and belief forums.

4.2. Organisational and place leadership

As outlined above, Southend-on-Sea City has huge potential including the award of city status in March 2022. Work to develop a City Centre Strategy and Investment Plan has involved over 438 people through interviews and thousands engaged in libraries and community spaces. This sets out the vision for the new city which is built around using Southend's independent spirit to shape a different kind of city, with an emphasis on the role of arts, culture and the creative industries.

The council is leading on a number of impressive regeneration initiatives including the Better Queensway Development, Seaway Leisure Project, Victoria Shopping Centre and the Airport Business Park. Peers heard how a successful round one bid to the Levelling Up Fund of £19.9m aims to deliver visitor economy improvements focussed on Leigh Port, the Cliffs Pavilion and wider seafront. A second round saw two Levelling Up Fund bids, to support culture-led city centre regeneration and highways improvements, submitted over the summer.


Southend-on-Sea City has many assets including its geographical location within the Thames Estuary, a strong tourism offer, growing creative sector, blue-flag beaches, enviable transport links and almost 600 hectares of parks and green space.

Similar to many other coastal areas, there are issues associated with inequality and deprivation. Over 39% of Southend-on-Sea's residents live in areas considered to be in the most deprived 30% in the country. There are 9 neighbourhoods (out of 107) in Southend-on-Sea falling into the 10% most deprived in the country. 14% of Southend-on-Sea's children live in low-income households and there is health inequality between wards, with a life expectancy gap of 9 years for males and 10 years for females between the most deprived and least deprived wards.

Peers also heard that there are challenges associated with community safety and perceptions of safety. LG Inform data shows that in 2022 Q2 (12 months ending) the city was ranked 48 out of 59 of English unitary authorities for victim-based offences (one being the lowest). The council's latest resident survey shows that most residents feel safe during the day (81%) but fewer than half (43%) feel safe at night, significantly lower than the LGA benchmark at 79%. There are also disparities in these perceptions across the city.

The peer team would encourage the council to challenge itself as to whether the thematic nature of key strategies, including Southend 2050 and the Corporate Plan, will address these disparities and inequalities. Does the council need to develop a different approach to the way it works across localities to address inequalities and disparities across the city and within neighbourhoods?

The council is the accountable body for the Association of South Essex Local Authorities (ASELA) which facilitates joint working and collaboration with neighbouring authorities. A Growth and Recovery Prospectus for the region sets out



a number of joined up proposals and projects to drive change for people and businesses. It will be important for the council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda

The peer team found that there is a strong enthusiasm and willingness from public, private and voluntary sector partners to engage and collaborate with the council. This saw councillors, officers, partners and residents come together during the pandemic to support each other whilst still keeping day to day services going and delivering on key programmes of work. It also saw everyone come together and support each other following the tragic death of Sir David Amess MP.

As the council and city look to move forward from the pandemic and shape the new city, the council has an opportunity to re-engage partners on vision 2050 and communicate, more clearly, on a set of priorities which are shared and understood by all. The new communications strategy (under development) provides an opportunity to re-engage and build a shared narrative for Southend-on-Sea as a new city, the type of city it wants to be and bring officers, councillors, partners and residents together around this.

Peers heard about the council's on-going commitment to engage Southend-on-Sea City's diverse communities. This includes work with the voluntary and community sector including investment in a community investment fund, examples of co-production in both adult and children's social care, a pro-active Youth Council and an on-line engagement platform. A Residents Perception Survey is carried out every 18 months and a Community Insight report is produced each year to support decision makers.

A consistent message shared with the peer team is a need to ensure that this pro-active engagement and consultation is meaningful, and that feedback is given on outcomes. This was articulated by a number of external stakeholders who told the peer team that they want the council to *"please make sure something positive happens or people will feel fatigued* (in reference to the new City Centre Strategy) and *"we have heard it all before, do you really mean it?"*

As outlined throughout this report, governance, decision making and scrutiny at the council (discussed in more detail below) will stifle the council's place leadership role and the ability to progress as a city if not addressed. Some external partners were

frustrated about how some of the politics were playing out and the implications in terms of strategic decision making, delivery and the city's image.

4.3. Governance and culture

A strong and consistent message from this Corporate Peer Challenge is that the council needs to improve leadership, governance and decision-making processes and behaviours. There is a need to implement changes arising from a review of the constitution as a matter of urgency as the current approach is stifling the capacity to progress as a city.

Working practices and processes, developed over time, mean decisions are often debated on multiple occasions and this slows down the pace of decision making. A recent example includes the decision to change the council's corporate branding and logo which has taken over eight months to implement. The process has involved a cross-party working group and five council meetings (two scrutiny meetings and three cabinet meetings).

The council has a high number of scrutiny 'call-ins' and/or referrals to scrutiny committees. The Annual Governance Statement for 2021/22 shows five reports were called-in from the Cabinet or referred directly for scrutiny by the People Scrutiny Committee, twenty reports were called-in or referred to the Place Scrutiny Committee for review and sixteen reports were called-in or referred directly to the Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee. A recent benchmarking exercise, undertaken by the council, showed how the council called in more decisions in one month (July 2022), than 21 authorities did in a whole municipal year.

The council's decision-making process involves the referral of minutes of all committees to the full council which can stimulate further debate and discussion. Again, this duplicates business which has already been debated in other meetings.

Considerable energy and capacity are expended on the associated business support processes required around these meetings and this places additional pressures on both officers and councillors in terms of duplication, time, administrative demands and timeliness of some reports. The peer team found that this is impacting on working relationships and trust between councillors and councillors and officers.

A number of those who met with the peer team, including internal and external

stakeholders, described the political decision making at Southend-on-Sea City Council as 'clunky', sometimes 'toxic' and often 'caustic and divisive'.

The peer team heard how 16 formal standards complaints have been received so far this year and at the time of the peer review, 11 of these were still live and at some stage of the process. The council's position statement indicates that the number of formal complaints relating to councillors has increased from an average of 4 per year for 2012-18 to 35 a year for 2020-21.

The council is self-aware and has sought to take a number of actions to improve governance, decision making and culture. This work is detailed in the council's position statement and includes a review of the councillor and officer protocol, completed in November 2020. It also includes support to both officers and councillors through training and development. A new councillor development programme – co-designed with councillors – has been put in place. A dedicated Councillors Support Office is being created as part of a Business Support review and will support all 51 councillors with a specific offer to Cabinet, opposition, and back-bencher councillors. It will also be the first point of contact for councillors to help resolve councillor enquiries and casework. The Councillors Support Officer will oversee the councillor development programme.

Early in 2021 the council commenced a review of the constitution, and the Centre for Governance and Scrutiny (CfGS) supported this work. Recommendations arising from this work, shared at the meeting of the General Purposes Committee in October, are aimed at bringing about change to the attitude and approach for transacting effective and timely business at the meetings of Cabinet, Scrutiny, Council and also informally.

The CfGS report makes a number of recommendations relating to the strengthening of the overview and scrutiny function through stronger oversight, forward work planning and pre-decision scrutiny, proposed call-in changes (so that this focusses on fewer, but more fundamental issues), strengthening cross-party approaches, clarity on public involvement (at meetings) and the scheme of delegation. The council should complete and implement this review and associated recommendations as a matter of urgency.

As outlined by the CfGS, structural change alone will not improve the member and

officer relationships and behaviours that are required. Constitutional change needs to be underpinned with a clear organisational and visible commitment to behaviour change. It will be important to ensure that the councillor development and leadership development programmes are aligned with the council's agreed values and behaviours, supporting a more effective councillor / officer working relationship.

The council's electoral system involves election of one third of councillors every year for 3 years (with no elections in the 4th year). The council's position statement has highlighted challenges that this electoral cycle can present, particularly in the context of close political numbers and a recent history of 'no overall control' (with a ruling coalition). The peer team heard from a number of officers and councillors that this can impact on longer term strategic decision making and direction. It is the view of the peer team that the council should consider changing this election timetable to full elections every 4 years, as part of a proposed boundary review which is due to be implemented in May 2026.

The recent appointment of a new, permanent chief executive in October 2022 has the potential to be a key turning point for the council as Southend-on-Sea transitions to a city of national and international standing. It presents an opportunity for the political leadership and managerial leadership to come together to address the council's governance and decision-making challenges, modernise council wide systems and processes in support of transformation and build positive culture change.

4.4. Financial planning and management

Over the past 2 years (2020/21 and 21/2022) the council's financial management has been strong. The latest CIPFA Financial Resilience Index for the end of 2020/21 placed Southend-on-Sea City Council as the 13th most financially resilient out of 56 unitary councils. Both the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) and Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) budget made a surplus.

The council has a structured approach to developing its financial strategy which includes a 10-year Financial Sustainability Strategy, a 5-year Medium Term Financial Strategy and a Capital Investment Strategy aligned to the Southend 2050 outcomes.

The peer team found that the finance team are respected and capable and that the council has demonstrated a sound approach to the management of its finances over the past 10 years.

The council recognise that the current economic context (rising inflation, energy price cap rises and increases in cost of living) coupled with rising demand, will mean there will be difficult decisions ahead. This includes a recognition that a number of assumptions used when setting the 2022/23 budget no longer apply. The council's MTFs, agreed in February 2022, envisaged a budget gap of £24.0m by 2026/27. In the context of current year pressures this gap is likely to increase. The council's month 4 monitoring reports are forecasting an overspend on revenue services of £14.5m, with the majority of this linked to adult and children's services. This includes a rise in children in care numbers and pressures in learning disability and mental health services within adult social care.

The council's total revenue earmarked and unearmarked reserves (including general fund, school balances and Housing Revenue Account) were £149m and capital reserves £54.3m in March 2022. The council's position statement describes the reserves position as strong but recognises that whilst providing protection against pressures being experienced, they cannot be relied upon indefinitely.

Peers heard how the council is implementing a number of approaches – through a budget and service transformation programme - to help address the medium to long term deficit including a review of third-party contracts, a proposed organisational structure review and a review of the capital investment programme. The council has also put into place, at the start of this financial year, a set of 12 budget planning principles for the organisation to follow. The peer team also heard how the council have commissioned specialist financial consulting and advisory support to help shape the council's budget and service transformation programme.

There are opportunities, through this budget and service transformation programme, to develop a wider strategic approach to budget setting which is outcome focussed. This should involve continuing work (already started) to build wider ownership and understanding amongst senior leaders, councillors and officers of the significant budget challenges ahead including the national context and rising demand.

Peers heard how a 'Getting to Know Your Business' programme for service

managers is designed to support managers to improve productivity and efficiency. The peer team found mixed levels of understanding on this. There is more work to do to provide clarity on the approach and embed this across all service areas. The council have recognised this as this forms part of the 12 budget planning principles agreed.

Moving forward, the council needs to maintain focus on fewer priorities, ensure these are aligned to resources and communicate and engage on these, and the city's 2050 ambitions. As outlined throughout this report, effective governance and decision making will be critical as the council will need to be clear about and take the difficult, longer term political decisions required to deliver a balanced medium term financial position.

In relation to the capital budget, while some capital schemes were delayed due to the impact of COVID-19 in 2020/21, others, such as refurbishment schemes, could progress. Levels of slippage were still relatively low in 2021/22 and 88% of programmed spend incurred within year. The capital programme budget for 2022/23 was set at £99.1m with some mid-year adjustments. Similar to other councils, the programme has been impacted by supply chain issues and high construction cost inflation.

The peer team were impressed with the council's current approach to the management and review of its capital programme. The council is undertaking a capital programme review process to consider what schemes should stop, pause or defer and this work is being aligned to Southend 2050. An Investment Board has a particular focus on capital expenditure and reviews and challenges business cases

The council's external auditors have not yet completed the 2020/21 or 2021/22 audit of accounts. An update to the Audit Committee in July 2022 shows how this is as a result of resourcing issues faced by the external auditors. The external auditor has indicated that they anticipate both audits would be completed by the end of 2022.

4.5. Capacity for improvement

Officers and councillors who met with the peer team are passionate and committed to Southend City, its people and to making a difference. As outlined in the LGA's Corporate Health Check in April 2021, everyone had pulled together towards an

emergency response during the pandemic whilst keeping day to day service delivery going. At the same time, the council advanced significant programmes of work. Both councillors and officers are rightly proud of this response.

Officers who met with the peer team described Southend-on-Sea City Council as “close knit”, “resilient”, “friendly” and “exciting, with lots of opportunities”. Similar to the findings of the Corporate Health Check in 2021, officers are clearly proud of the work they do. There was a particular pride in the council’s work to attract external funding and of the re-generation programmes underway to help shape the new city.

Discussions with both councillors and officers show that there is still a consistent message around prioritisation – perceptions about a large number of priorities and a mixed level of understanding about how priorities within Southend 2050 and the new Corporate Strategy align.

Officers and councillors need to strengthen and build this clarity of understanding which will help link strategic priorities to delivery. This on-going engagement of both officers and councillors will also be important in the context of the council’s budget and service transformation programme (as outlined above).

As referenced earlier in this report, there is also more to do to embed performance appraisals across all directorates. Peers heard that there have been challenges with the Human Resources system and associated data recording, but if these figures are accurate, this is not adequate. The figures shared with the peer team indicate a mixed picture for the number of appraisals completed across each directorate, from 73% of staff within Finance and Resources to 34% in children and public health. Just over half of all staff have had their performance appraisal. The development of the new performance management framework, aligned to the corporate plan, will provide an opportunity to help address this.

Over the past few years, the council has undertaken work to modernise and transform through the Future Ways of Working (FWoW) programme. This involved a programme of work aimed at modernising the workforce, systems and processes in 2021/2022 and beyond. This framework was built around delivery of Southend 2050 outcomes and included themes around governance, decision making, ways of working, financial sustainability, skills, the green agenda and more.

Peers heard how this framework has recently been replaced by a refocussed

transformation programme and people vision aligned to the new corporate plan. Key elements include creating visionary leadership, staff wellbeing, learning and development, diversity, recruitment, hybrid working and empowerment with detailed plans setting how of these elements will be developed over the next 4 years.

This on-going work should address a number of organisational development (OD) challenges highlighted to the peer team. These include perceptions of silo working within some service areas and a need to modernise the Human Resources (HR) software system to facilitate the production of accurate and timely data in relation to the establishment and makeup of the workforce. The current system is being upgraded but there is some frustration about the length of time that this is taking.

Other HR challenges are associated with workforce planning, recruitment and retention. The council's performance report outlines particular challenges within children's services where the percentage of agency social workers is above both the England average and that of the council's statistical neighbour. The new People Vision provides an opportunity to promote the benefits of working at Southend-on-Sea City Council, to grow talent and review approaches to succession planning.

Critical to this work will be the need to ensure that Southend-on-Sea City Council is seen as one of the employers of choice in the region and that both officers and councillors continue to be proud to work at the council. Reputation is key.

Addressing the governance and decision-making challenges highlighted throughout this report will be fundamental to this.

Those who met with the peer team saw appointment of the new chief executive as a key turning point for the council. The new Chief Executive will have a key role to play, working with the political leadership and Corporate Management Team (CMT), in helping to build the council's visionary leadership ambition. In doing this, it will be important for the new chief executive to bring stability to the Corporate Management Team. At the time of the Corporate Peer Challenge, a number of posts on CMT were interim.

The council's position statement shows how the council has invested in both member development and officer leadership development programmes. Moving forward, it will be important to review these to ensure they are aligned to proposed changes in governance and decision making, agreed corporate values and behaviours and

support positive culture change

The council's SMART strategy for Digital and Technology (2021-2024) presents the overall strategic direction for digitalisation and use of technology with the aim of supporting Southend's journey to becoming a Smart City. It highlights a number of challenges that need to be addressed including a vast legacy estate and duplicate data bases. Whilst COVID-19 has accelerated progress in relation to agile working, there is still more work to do. The council needs to ensure business needs are driving delivery of this strategy and that there is organisational capacity to deliver this.

5. Next steps

It is recognised that senior political and managerial leadership will want to consider, discuss and reflect on these findings.

Both the peer team and LGA are keen to build on the relationships formed through the peer challenge. The CPC process includes a six-month check-in session, which provides space for the council's senior leadership to update peers on its progress against the action plan and discuss next steps.

In the meantime, Rachel.Litherland@local.gov.uk. Principal Adviser for East of England, is the main contact between your authority and the Local Government Association. Rachel Litherland is available to discuss any further support the council requires.

Appendix 2: Corporate Peer Challenge Action Plan – Draft

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
1	<p>Constitutional Review - Complete and implement your constitutional review as a matter of urgency.</p>	<p>We recognise the foundational importance of the review of the constitution. Our approach will be to identify and implement changes which will bring about the most impactful change first.</p> <p>This work will enable the Council to take decisions more effectively and efficiently at the right time and underpins recommendation 2 below.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • All councillor’s and officers will be trained to understand the changes as well as the benefits that those changes will bring. • By March 2023, the first phase of this work will include the introduction of a new scrutiny process. By summer 2023 onwards we expect to see a significant reduction in call-ins and as a result less duplication of capacity across the Council. • The second phase will see the development of a programme plan (by June 2023), to address recommendations set out by the Centre for governance and Scrutiny’s review (including reviewing the scheme of delegations and several Standing Orders). 	Cllr Stephen George, Leader	Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance)

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
2	<p>Organisational commitment to behaviour change - Underpin your constitutional changes with a clear organisational and visible commitment to behaviour change. It will be important to ensure that the councillor development and leadership development programmes are aligned with the council's agreed values and behaviours, supporting a more effective councillor / officer working relationship.</p>	<p>We owe it to residents and partners to conduct our business in an environment where both officers and councillors can thrive and achieve optimal outcomes. Behaviours which undermine effective working practice, and do not create supportive, open and professional working environments, will not be tolerated.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It is recognised that the majority of unacceptable behaviours take place in a public arena. A suite of activity will be implemented to support officers to manage those situations, and they will be supported by the Chief Executive to not tolerate direct instances of unacceptable behaviour. • In addition, a comprehensive set of initiatives, training and facilitation will be implemented to prevent on-going instances of unacceptable behaviour and will include aligning the councillor development, councillor induction and leadership development programmes to the Council's agreed values and behaviours. • Whilst this is an ongoing area of work, we want to see demonstrable improvements so that staff are experiencing effective councillor and officer working relationships as evidenced through staff feedback. 	Cllr Paul Collins	Executive Director (Neighbourhoods and Environment)

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
3	<p>Election Cycle - Implement the proposed boundary review and, as part of this, consider changing the election cycle to whole council elections every 4 years.</p>	<p>We recognise that an election in thirds cycle does not allow the Council to maximise the time in which it can conduct business and generates additional costs for the Council. We further recognise the Peers findings, that elections in thirds creates additional challenges and that this is impacting on longer term strategic decision making.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Working with councillors, residents, and partners to understand the benefits of an all-out (whole council) election cycle. • By November 2023, Council will consider a decision which will recommend changing election cycles within a timeline appropriate to the relevant boundary review. 	Cllr Martin Terry	Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance)
4	<p>Partnerships - Re-engage partners across public, private and voluntary sectors on Southend 2050. Establish how the Council will work in partnership to deliver shared outcomes for the city.</p>	<p>We wholeheartedly recognise the value of the City's community and partner assets that Peers witnessed and understand that the Council cannot deliver on its ambitious plans in isolation.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • By the end of 2023 we will have reengage partners to transform Southend 2050 into a more effective 'partnership plan' with clear outcomes for Southend, strategically aligned with all partners. • By April 2023, we will have begun the process to gain a clear overview of local and regional partnerships and their governance supporting effectiveness in contributing to the achievement of partnership outcomes. We will review this on an annual basis. 	Cllr Kay Mitchell	<p>Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance)</p> <p>Executive Director (Adults and Communities)</p>

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
5	<p>Prioritisation - Ensure agreed priorities are aligned to resources and capacity. Provide more clarity on the link between strategic priorities and delivery.</p>	<p>We recognise that more needs to be done to focus our attention on our core priorities, and how the delivery of the Council's Corporate Plan can enable the alignment of resource to deliver priorities.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We will start to achieve this through the re-introduction of Service Planning, which will be rolled out by April 2023 and through the refresh of the Corporate Plan in the summer where we will be more specific in the definition of our priorities. • We will deliver a programme of work to prioritise resource aligned to strategic need and be clear about service standards, service reduction or services to be stopped. The alignment of resources to service standards will be agreed as part of the budget setting process for 2024/25 onwards. This will enable councillors to make informed decisions about choices. • We will use our governance process to ensure we continue to be aligned and committed to strategic intent throughout the year. 	Cllr Steve Wakefield	Chief Executive
6	<p>Communication - Communicate and engage with all councillors, officers and residents on agreed priorities to help build a shared understanding. Be clear</p>	<p>Linked closely with recommendation 5, we understand the importance of an open and transparent approach to support the Council's reputation for trust and integrity. This is even more important when communicating</p>	Cllr Carole Mulroney	Executive Director (Strategy,

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
	about the difficult decisions required to deliver a balanced medium term financial position.	<p>difficult and sensitive issues such as how we will continue to deliver on priorities, in a challenging financial and political context – which may mean stopping or reducing services and projects.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We will develop an engagement and communication plan which enables residents, staff, councillors and partners to collectively build and gain understanding about the opportunities and importantly the challenges faced in Southend. • We will re-design our budget setting process to enable collective and shared understanding of the difficult decisions required to deliver a balance budget, against statutory services, and prioritised outcomes. • We will closely monitor the responses to our community engagement activity to check that progress is being made on how well informed our residents feel. 		Change and Governance)
7	<p>Modernise your council operating model, systems and processes - This will help support the required pace of change and transformation. In addition to modernising governance</p>	<p>We recognise the need to modernise the Council including its systems, processes, and data driven decision making requiring transformational change to operate as a modern, efficient and effective Council.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p>	Cllr Laurie Burton	<p>Chief Executive</p> <p>Executive Director (Finance and Resources)</p>

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
	and decision-making processes (as outlined above), the Council needs to ensure business needs are driving the operating model and that the Council has the capacity to deliver this. This includes work to implement the new data strategy and Corporate Data systems (including HR systems)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • From April 2023, we will implement a new leadership, management and delivery framework, to help drive the pace of change and strengthen governance arrangements. • This will be underpinned by a new approach to business intelligence strengthening decision making through the introduction of a new data strategy and a suite of new Boards. • The Transformational Blueprint is our plan to support the Council to reset and adapt to deliver its priorities in the most efficient way. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ From February 2023, Phase one will deliver implement 'tactical' savings already identified across the Council. ○ The delivery of phase two, the 'strategic' opportunities identified within the Blueprint are planned to commence from summer 2023. ○ In addition, phase three will commence a programme of service redesign, using a set of principles relating to areas such as customer experience, digital, enablement and demand management. 		Executive Director (Strategy, Change and Governance)
8	Develop a consistent plan to address inequalities and disparities across the city and its neighbourhoods - The Council should challenge itself as to whether the	We recognise the need to create a more equal and inclusive city, where everyone has an equal chance to succeed. This is articulated and delivered through our Southend 2050 ambition, the Council's Corporate Plan, Equality Objectives, and Locality Plans jointly	Cllr Ian Gilbert	Executive Director (Adults and Communities)

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
	<p>thematic nature of the Corporate Plan and Southend 2050 will address the entrenched inequalities and deprivation within some of Southend-on-Sea's localities and neighbourhoods.</p>	<p>developed with the NHS. This recommendation will support us to better apply our capability and capacity in a more targeted way. This work is closely linked to recommendation 4.</p> <p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • When we refresh our Corporate Plan we will strengthen the accountability of outcome delivery to spatial inequalities across the city. • Strengthening the delivery of Locality Plans in collaboration with the Alliance (a partnership delivering structure within the Integrated Care System) will enable Council services to have the data and evidence required to make informed decisions to increase the impact of overcoming the wider determinants of health. 		
9	<p>Strengthen your voice and influence for the benefit of the City and South Essex in the wider regional agenda - It will be important for the Council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on</p>	<p>The local government landscape is changing, to ensure we are on the front foot we need to be engaged in understanding what opportunities may exist for our residents, visitors, and businesses. We further understand that our residents, visitors, and businesses will derive the benefits of investment within our neighbouring authorities.</p>	Cllr Stephen George, Leader	Executive Director (Growth and Housing)

Ref	LGA Recommendation	Action	Cabinet Lead	Sponsor
	ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda.	<p>The action we will take includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We will continue to take a lead role in the ASELA Joint Committee and work programme, seeking opportunities that will benefit the entire economic area. • We will continue to support councillors so that they are informed about the devolution opportunities which lie ahead and can best represent the interests of Southend residents, visitors and businesses. 		

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Chief Executive and Town Clerk
To
Cabinet
On
21 February 2023

Agenda
Item No.

6

Report prepared by: Andrew Barnes – Head of Internal
Audit and Counter Fraud

Corporate Risk Register – December 2022 update

Relevant Scrutiny Committee: Policy & Resources

Cabinet Member – Cllr Collins
A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

1 Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To note the updated summary Corporate Risk Register.

2 Recommendations

That Cabinet notes the updated summary Corporate Risk Register and the position at December 2022 outlined in Appendix 1.

3 Summary Corporate Risk Register

- 3.1 The Council's Corporate Risk Register sets out the key risks to the successful delivery of the Council's Corporate Plan and outlines the key management arrangements in place to mitigate and reduce risks, or maximise opportunities.
- 3.2 Updates to the Corporate Risk Register are discussed with Executive Directors, Directors, Heads of Service and Managers, reported to Corporate Management Team (CMT) and the summary position is reported to Cabinet twice a year in June / July and January / February. The updated position on each risk or opportunity and management arrangements to mitigate these are included in Appendix 1.
- 3.3 The presentation of the risks has been amended to reflect alignment to the Corporate Plan overarching priorities that as a Council we want to achieve for the City, instead of the Southend 2050 themes that were used previously. Appendix 1 reports the key risks to the achievement of those priorities and the management actions being taken to mitigate the risks, or maximise the opportunity. It includes the lead officers and relevant Cabinet Member for each risk. The differing roles of Members, in determining priorities and policies, and Officers in managing delivery of those priorities and implementing those policies should be remembered.
- 3.4 The re-introduction of a Corporate Plan has provided the opportunity for a review of the Council's governance framework that underpins the delivery of the expectations of the Corporate Plan, and therefore a team is reviewing the current governance arrangements and will make recommendations to deliver improvements that will seek to implement the Council's aim of simple and effective governance and will be in place from 1 April 2023.
- 3.5 Effective risk management is a key element of the governance framework and will therefore provide a key element of the updated governance framework. Work is being undertaken on updating the risk management policy statement and strategy as part of the review of governance arrangements, with the aim of ensuring that risk awareness and horizon

scanning is business as usual for all teams.

- 3.6 In the period since the last report to Cabinet there have been further changes to the context that the Council is operating within that continues to increase the pressure on the local government sector. This includes the significant impact of inflation and cost of living pressures, with the impact on costs of and demand for services, and the continuously changing impact of the Covid-19 pandemic. These issues have the potential to cause far reaching consequences and impacts across the whole of the Council's activities, the ways that services and officers are required to operate and the support that needs to be provided to the City.
- 3.7 The priorities contained in the Corporate Plan, as agreed by Members, are:
- A city that is strong and prosperous
 - A city with a good quality of life
 - A city rising to the climate challenge
 - A city delivering genuinely affordable housing.
- 3.8 To achieve these priorities it is recognised that the Council needs to change what it does in respect of:
- Delivering the right quality services
 - How we work
 - Digital as an enabler.
- 3.9 The Council has been working with Grant Thornton to identify how the Council compares to other similar authorities and identify ideas and opportunities to do things differently that underpins a transformation blueprint setting out the programme and organises these opportunities into workstreams to create order and sequence to activities.
- 3.10 Within this context CMT and other Directors have identified the following risks to be managed, monitored and reviewed as part of the Corporate Risk Register. Changes since the last report to Cabinet are highlighted below:
1. Covid-19 pandemic – management actions, lead officer and scoring revised
 2. Financial sustainability – management actions and lead officer revised
 3. Inflation and cost of living pressure - management actions and lead officer revised
 4. Public services landscape - management actions, lead officer and scoring revised
 5. Workforce - management actions and lead officer revised
 - 6a. Cyber security event - management actions, lead officer and scoring revised
 - 6b. Data protection – lead officer revised
 7. Capital investment delivery programme – management actions and lead officer revised
 8. Mitigating for and adapting to climate change - management actions, lead officer and scoring revised
 9. Waste management service – management actions and lead officer revised
 10. Safeguarding responsibilities and child welfare – management actions and lead officer revised
 11. Health inequalities – management actions and lead officer revised

12. LGA peer review of Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) and Children With Disabilities (CWD) – management actions and lead officer revised
13. Adult social care – management actions and lead officer revised
14. Social cohesion – management actions and lead officer revised
15. Risk in respect of Southend Travel Partnership was escalated to the CRR and then de-escalated from the CRR, as a result of improvements in service delivery (meaning there is no CRR15 in Appendix 1.)
16. Housing – management actions and lead officer revised
17. House building programme – lead officer revised
18. Local plan – lead officer revised
19. Regeneration and major projects – management actions and lead officer revised
20. Southend as a visitor destination has been amended to reflect the risk posed by major events taking place in the City – additional element of risk, management actions and lead officer revised
21. Economic recovery and income inequalities – management actions and lead officer revised.

3.11 The risk register heat map on page 4 of appendix 1 plots the current risk score for each risk using the Council's scale, as shown on page 2 of appendix 1. This shows that the risks that have been escalated to the Corporate Risk Register are those with the potential to be the most detrimental to achieving the Corporate Plan priorities and Ambition for the City, which is why the risk scores are all relatively high and consequently the risks appear on the Corporate Risk Register.

3.12 Recent incidents have occurred at other Councils where examples of the risks that we are facing and working to manage have crystallised, resulting in significant detrimental effects on the operations and provision of services at those Councils. These incidents demonstrate the importance of the effectiveness of management arrangements in respect of, and the governance arrangements overseeing that management of, the risks that are being faced by the Council, and the need to remain vigilant to the potential for things to go wrong.

3.13 As a reminder it is worth noting that the underlying risk management arrangements currently follows a 3-stage process:

1st stage: An 'inherent risk' with the risk assessed with no controls, assurance or actions in place, resulting in an inherent risk score.

2nd stage: The 'current risk' where the risk is assessed with controls, assurances and identified management actions and arrangements. It is this position that is being reported within the summary corporate risk register at Appendix 1.

3rd stage: The 'target risk' which is the risk with the controls, assurances and actions, as if they have been completed, resulting in a target risk score.

3.14 Appendix 1 provides a summary of the risks and opportunities currently on the corporate risk register and the arrangements in place to manage those, along with the 'current score' position for each risk as assessed by management, based on the risk or opportunity itself and the management of the issue that is in place to ensure that it progresses as the Council would want.

- 3.15 The risks as documented are effectively the worst-case scenario of what could happen if the Council is not appropriately managing the risk that it is facing. This does not mean that it will happen, as the purpose of the arrangements being put in place to manage the risk, or deliver the opportunity, is to ensure that the issue works out in the way that the Council wants it to.
- 3.16 Executive and other Directors ensure service specific risks are managed within their departments, within service management and in accordance with the risk management strategy and processes. 'Red' rated risks with corporate implications can be escalated to CMT via those Directors. Actions for managing these risks are updated and reviewed by Departmental Management Teams.
- 3.17 Operational risks, managed within departments, are also assessed as part of reviews undertaken by Internal Audit and project risks are monitored by CMT where applicable.

4 Reason for recommendation

The Accounts and Audit Regulations 2015 require that a relevant authority must ensure it has a sound system of internal control which facilitates the effective exercise of its function and the achievement of its aims and objectives, ensures that the financial and operational management of the authority is effective and includes effective arrangements for the management of risk.

Cabinet noting the summary Corporate Risk Register contributes to the assurance that this requirement is being met.

5 Corporate Implications

5.1 Contribution to the Corporate Plan

The Corporate Risk Framework underpins the operational effectiveness of the Council's Corporate Governance arrangements and specifically monitors progress of managing key risks associated with the successful delivery of the Corporate Plan.

5.2 Financial implications

Any financial implications arising from identifying and managing risk will be considered through the normal financial management processes. Proactively managing risk can result in reduced costs to the Council by reducing exposure to potential loss.

5.3 Legal Implications

The Accounts and Audit Regulations 2015 require that:

A relevant authority must ensure it has a sound system of internal control which facilitates the effective exercise of its function and the achievement of its aims and objectives, ensures that the financial and operational management of the authority is effective and includes effective arrangements for the management of risk.

5.4 People Implications

Any people implications arising from identifying and managing risk will be considered through the Council's normal business management processes.

5.5 Property Implications

Any property implications arising from identifying and managing risk will be considered

through the Council's normal business management processes.

5.6 Consultation

Consultation has taken place with key stakeholders of the corporate risk register.

5.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

Corporate equalities considerations have been considered in the drafting of the register and any specific equality related risks have been identified for the Council.

5.8 Risk Assessment

Failure to implement a robust assurance framework which includes fit for purpose risk management arrangements increases the risk that Council ambition and outcomes will not be delivered.

5.9 Value for Money

Effective forecasting and timely management of risk is a key factor in preventing waste, inefficiency and unnecessary or unplanned use of resource.

5.10 Community Safety Implications

Any community safety implications arising from identifying and managing risk will be considered through the Council's normal business management processes.

5.11 Environmental Impact

Any environmental implications arising from identifying and managing risk will be considered through the Council's normal business management processes.

6 Background papers

Southend City Council Corporate Plan

7 Appendices:

Appendix 1 – Summary Corporate Risk Register as at December 2022



Southend-on-Sea
City Council

Corporate Risk Register December 2022



Risk tolerance level – Risks above this level will need particular resources and focus

Catastrophic / exceptional opportunity	4	8	12	16
Severe / significant opportunity	3	6	9	12
Material	2	4	6	8
Negligible	1	2	3	4
	Unlikely <25%	Likely 25-50%	Very Likely 50-75%	Almost Certain >75%

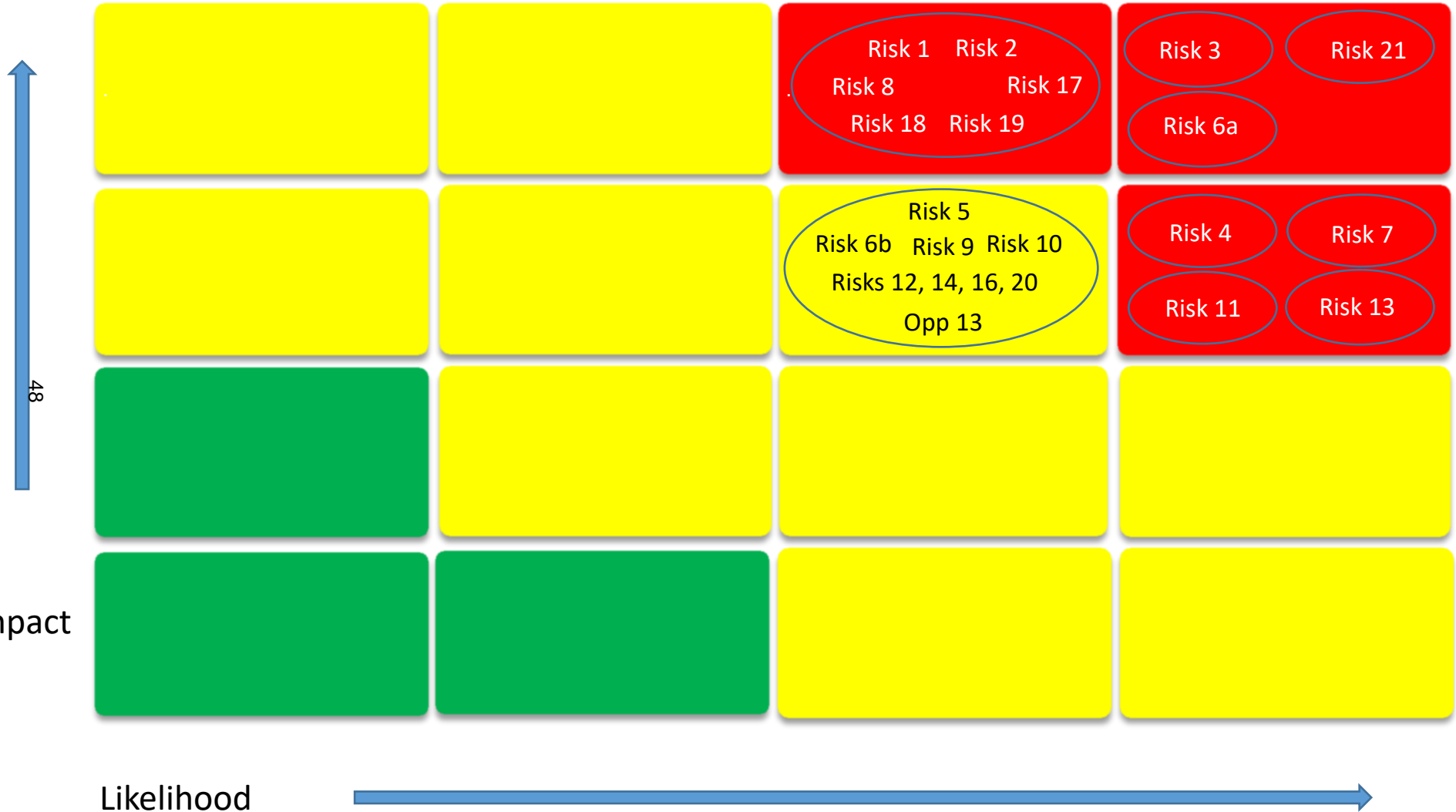
Risk acceptance level (activity below which attracts minimum effort and resources)

Risk Register Heat Map: Risk numbers

47

Risk	
1 – Covid-19 pandemic	11 – Health inequalities
2 – Financial sustainability	12 – LGA peer review of SEND & CWD
3 – Inflation and cost of living pressures	13 – Adult social care
4 – Public services landscape	14 – Social cohesion
5 - Workforce	16 – Housing
6 – a) Cyber security b) Data protection	17 – House building programme
7 - Capital investment programme delivery	18 – Local plan
8 – Mitigating for and adapting to climate change	19 – Regeneration and major projects
9 – Waste management	20 – Visitor destination and major events
10 – Safeguarding responsibilities and child welfare	21 - Economic recovery and income inequalities

Risk Register Heat Map: Current risk score



Risk Register abbreviations

Officer abbreviations	Member abbreviations
ED = Executive Director	CM = Cabinet Member
D = Director	ASC & HI = Adult Social Care and Health Integration
AD = Assistant Director	AM & II = Asset Management and Inward Investment
H = Head	EC & T = Environment, Culture and Tourism
GM = Group Manager	PP = Public Protection
SFL = Senior Finance Lead	CL & I = Children & Learning and Inclusion
	ER, R & H = Economic Recovery, Regeneration and Housing

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
1 50	<p>Covid-19 pandemic</p> <p>Risk that the Covid-19 pandemic causes an outbreak of ill-health in the City resulting in health and care services being unable to cope with the volume of cases, and significant disruption to the operational activities of the Council and other public service organisations in the City.</p>	<p>1. This risk continues to evolve as the Covid-19 pandemic situation continues to change and is further compounded by the current serious outbreak of Group A Strep (GAS) with the management of the risk adjusted accordingly. Significant impact is likely over coming weeks (from Dec 2022) on Health and Care services. Winter Planning and funding agreed between SCC and the Integrated Care Board.</p> <p>2. Civil contingency arrangements redeployed as necessary, including the Covid-19 Local Outbreak Management Plan (revised May 2022), Health Protection Oversight and Engagement Board and the Health Protection Board, with representation from UK Health Security Agency (UKHSA) and links into the Essex Resilience Forum.</p> <p>3. The Health Protection Board and the Health Protection Oversight and Engagement Board are now responsible for dealing with wider public health protection issues and will ensure the system remains vigilant and optimises local resilience to respond to Covid-19 and other health issues arising.</p> <p>4. Collaborative working to deliver a vaccination programme targeted at the most vulnerable, including care home residents and staff, front line NHS and social care workers, with numerous sites operating across the City. Change in use of local premises from 1st January 2023, for vaccination purposes will limit local activity and we are exploring new opportunities.</p> <p>5. Resilience - a core skeleton Health Protection team has been established, some temporary until our next review in April 2023. Over 80 personnel across the Council and partner agencies trained in Sept 2022, for rapid redeployment in the event of further escalation with health protection.</p>	3	4	12	D of Public Health / Leader and CM for ASC & HI

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
2	<p>Financial sustainability</p> <p>Risk that failure to address the financial challenges by effectively managing the growing demand for services, managing the costs of the impact of energy, inflation and the cost of living, while enhancing local income streams as part of recovery will threaten the medium to long term financial sustainability of the Council, leading to a significant adverse impact on Council services and the ability to deliver the outcomes desired by the Council, to address the financial position.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Budget setting for 2023/24 in process identifying required investment and efficiencies to deliver a robust budget and agreement to a robust programme of ongoing activity to deliver budget sustainability into the medium term. Budget monitoring of revenue, capital and medium term programme of reviews to ensure the overall budget is effectively managed through the year, delivered and progress made towards future years budget setting. Management oversight of budget setting process for 2023/24 through challenge provided by Cabinet, CMT and Director to Director challenge to each other and services on proposed savings and resultant proposed budgets. Regular reports and monitoring to CMT and Cabinet. Financial Sustainability Strategy 2022-2032 in place to influence the Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS), that includes budget pressures and regularly consider financial impact of inflation, cost of living and Government policy. Reported to CMT, Cabinet and Council to provide assurance, with reports to and minutes of meetings. This includes close attention to the Comprehensive Spending Review and Local Government Settlement along with a watch alert on the Government's finance reform plans for 2023/24. Increased focus on transformation as part of the budget setting through the refreshed roadmap for the short to medium term with impact of forthcoming enhancements to Business World, My Southend and Digital Transformation key inputs to sustainability in the medium term. Know your business workstream developed as part of the Council Change Programme to ensure that appropriate focus on achieving value for money and the optimum approach to the delivery of the Corporate Plan and Southend 2050 outcomes is being made by all services. 	3	4	12	D of Financial Services / Leader and CM for AM & II

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
3	<p>Inflation and cost of living pressures</p> <p>Risk that failure to address the pressures caused by energy prices, inflation and the cost of living cause budgetary control difficulties and growing demand for services, that the Council is unable to address, threatening the financial sustainability of the Council.</p> <p>Risk that impact on the supply chain (causing labour shortages, cost increases in materials, labour and fuel and difficulty in sourcing plant and vehicles) and finance to deliver the increased costs of the capital programme, lead to a significant adverse impact on Council services and the ability to deliver the outcomes desired by the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. On-going budget reviews; better linking of business planning and budgeting to service outcomes; effective and creative management of service demand; review of major contractual arrangements; further implementation of the Commissioning Framework; exploring new commercial opportunities; evaluating a range of income generation initiatives. 2. Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS), including budget pressures to regularly consider financial impact of inflation and cost of living reported to CMT, Cabinet and Council to provide assurance, with reports to and minutes of meetings. 3. Assisting many local households through providing access to a range of Government grants, including the Household Support Fund (£1.4m), Council Tax Energy Rebate Scheme (£10.5m), Essential Living Scheme (£270k), Discretionary Housing Payments (£400k) and schemes such as rent and deposits for qualifying people in housing need and targeted hardship support for South Essex Homes tenants. 4. A new local Tackling Poverty Strategy is being prepared for Cabinet approval in February 2023, that will include themes and advice around debt and welfare, fuel poverty, digital exclusion, housing poverty and food poverty. Key elements of this new strategy have been co-produced with local people throughout last summer. 5. A Just About Managing page on the Council's website signposting people to advice, guidance, and opportunities. The Council, where it can, will try to provide an additional package of local support / mitigation / advice for the most vulnerable. 	4	4	16	D of Financial Services / Leader and CM for AM & II

Cross cutting



credit: ActiveSouthend

CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
4	<p>Public services landscape</p> <p>Risk that failure to address and engage with the different models and public service governance arrangements being discussed will result in the organisation and the City being left behind and ultimately unable to deliver the Council's ambition and outcomes.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Actively engaged in the Association of South Essex Local Authorities (ASELA) and a member of the Joint Committee that is managing the outcomes desired for the economic corridor and engage with the Government's devolution agenda to secure investment for infrastructure led growth, with the 'Growth and Recovery Prospectus 2020' focussed on delivery of 5 'anchor programmes'. 2. Mid and South Essex Integrated Care System, spanning more fully health and local government, in place from 1 July 2022. The Council has a seat on the Board and will continue to champion population health and community-based approaches to health and wellbeing through this partnership. 3. The South East Essex Alliance has relationships across the SEE system, with shared immediate priorities and long term themes. The Council played an active role in the development of the agreed plan of current priorities and longer term themes for the Alliance to deliver. 4. ASELA / Local Government Reform working party constituted and a programme with 10 workstreams being delivered. 5. Development of the Council's Corporate Plan articulating the council's focus for the next four years, translating ambitions set out in Southend 2050 into medium-term priorities. The corporate plan details for our employees and councillors how we will work with residents and partners to co-create our new city, deliver strategic priorities 	3	4	12	H of Corporate Strategy/ Policy Manager / Leader

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
5	<p>Workforce</p> <p>Risk that the Council will not have the appropriate staffing resources, with the right skills, doing the right things, working in the right places through collaborative teams.</p> <p>Cross-council specific pressures relating to attracting talent in a competitive market, or straining existing resources, due to significant staffing changes and operational pressures are impacted by the significant changes to ways of working implemented in response to covid-19, leading to reduced workforce capacity causing a failure to effectively address the challenges posed by the pandemic, inflation and financial pressures in the short term, and achieve the Council's desired outcomes in the longer term.</p> <p>Further risk caused by the number of changes to CMT, that may impact on the capacity to progress with delivery of desired outcomes.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> The council has agreed a new Corporate Plan, that focusses the priorities of the council over the next 4 years, from July 2022. Part of the new corporate planning approach includes a new approach to transformation, and this is changing to be in line with our new 4-year Corporate Plan. The updated transformation programme is being established, and will involve co-designed service redesign of all services centred around future proofing our ways of working to deliver quality services, within a financially sustainable context. Workforce is managed as a key strategic issue, from attraction, pay, reward and retention, to the way the workforce works in a modern, flexible and agile way. Workforce outcomes for the Corporate Plan are part of the Corporate Plan, to be delivered through a new programme of governance and transformation. As part of this approach, the management of risk will be monitored and mitigated where appropriate. Appropriate governance and oversight on all recruitment (including freeze), redeployment, learning & development and redundancies to ensure that the Council is making the best use of it's human resource and enabling all employees to reach their full potential Managing the capacity of CMT by backfilling for those acting up as they lead the organisation through this transitional period and 'double teaming' so that they are able to cover for each other. 	3	3	9	H of HR and Payroll / Leader and CM for AM & II

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
6a	<p>Cyber security event</p> <p>Risk of a cyber security event causing significant operational, financial and reputational damage to the Council, caused by:</p> <p>a) failure to ensure the Council has a coherent and comprehensive approach to cyber security and data protection, including strategy, tools and processes</p> <p>b) a data breach (see CRR 6b)</p> <p>c) remote working creating a wider footprint for attack</p> <p>d) clicking on an attachment by a colleague</p> <p>e) Single point of connectivity failure.</p> <p>Opportunity to build resilience by ensuring that staff have the necessary digital skills.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. New ICT operating model being embedded with a specific Head of Security focussed on enhancing the Council's cyber security arrangements and enhanced structure to deliver improved digital arrangements. 2. Cyber security strategy in place and being embedded, including rollout of new hardware that is in progress, including for Councillors. 3. Cyber Incident Planning and Response with key members of ICT team having attended CESG accredited training and role based training in place. 4. Implementation of security tools including: Multi-Factor Authentication, Conditional Access, Modern Authentication, Microsoft Level E5 security and a Ransomware protection tool. 5. Membership and use of threat intelligence networks to enable quicker response to emerging threats. 6. Compulsory Me-learning training sets for all staff, Phishing simulation test exercises and vulnerability testing taken place. Specific cyber-security briefing for Councillors 7. Monitoring and response processes in place, with regular reporting to the Good Governance Group. 8. Resilience and Business Continuity plans in place. 9. Phishing exercises and focused learning for those who 'click'. 10. Alternative key connectivity suppliers. 	4	4	16	D of Digital and ICT / Leader

Cross cutting



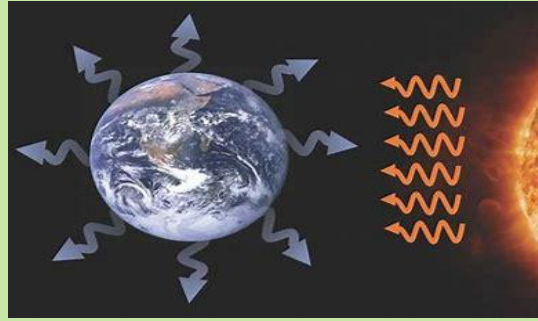
CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
6b	<p>Data Protection</p> <p>Risk that a failure to comply with responsibilities as a Data Controller (under DPA 2018 / UK GDPR) leads to personal data being compromised, resulting in harm to individuals, loss of trust from residents, businesses and others, regulatory action, financial penalty and reputational damage.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Changes to processing of personal data and new processing, including Covid-19 related matters, risk assured in line with the Data Protection by Design and Default Policy and Procedure. 2. Annual Information Governance Toolkit assessment undertaken with a report prepared from the independent assessment and actions to improve. 3. Annual Data Protection refresher training rolled out in June 2022. 4. Senior Information Risk Owner in place, monitoring issues and progress, and produces an Annual Senior Information Risk Owner (SIRO) report on data protection to Cabinet. 5. Regular reporting to Good Governance Group and Corporate Management Team with reports to and minutes of meetings. 	3	3	9	AD Legal Services / Leader

Cross cutting



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
7	<p>Capital Investment Programme Delivery</p> <p>Risk that a failure to deliver the agreed Capital Investment Programme leads to a lack of progress on the intended improvements to infrastructure and facilities for the City anticipated to support the Corporate Plan, Southend 2050 and the recovery priorities, resulting in reduced inward investment from businesses, missed employment opportunities for residents and reputational damage for the Council.</p> <p>Risk that impact on the supply chain (causing labour shortages, cost increases in materials, labour and fuel and difficulty in sourcing plant and vehicles) and finance to deliver the increased costs of the capital programme, lead to a significant adverse impact on the ability to deliver the outcomes desired by the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Member input to budget and programme creation to ensure focus on the key priorities and deliverables. 2. Committed resources, both human and financial to deliver the programme. 3. Project plans and managers in place for all projects upon entry to the programme, as presented to and approved by Investment Board, for onward presentation to and approval by Cabinet. 4. Capital Programme Delivery Board (CPDB) overseeing and monitoring progress to ensure that plans are delivered with Terms of Reference on the specific roles of the Investment Board and the CPDB in place. 5. Capital Challenge sessions (x2) chaired by Cabinet member for AM & II to support the final proposed capital investment programme budget for 2022/23 to 2026/27. 6. Reprioritisation review undertaken by the CPDB to assess the resources in place to deliver the programme and ensure focus of resources on the right priorities. 7. Reporting to CMT / Cabinet to provide overall oversight and scrutiny. 	4	3	12	SFL – Strategy, Sustainability and Governance / CMT / CM for AM & II

A city rising to the climate change challenge



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
8 89	<p>Mitigating for and adapting to climate change</p> <p>Risk that failing to implement changes needed to reduce the City's carbon footprint will cause an inadequate contribution to the reduction in carbon emissions required. This will result in significant adverse impact on the City, and if the climate adaptation measures being implemented are also inadequate, including sea defences, there will be further implications for the Council in needing to respond to climate events in the City.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Council declaration of a climate emergency providing initiatives to be pursued. 2. Green City Action Plan approved by Cabinet detailing the actions to be taken to become a Green City. 3. Management restructure created a new Head of Service for Climate Change with a team to deliver a new Climate Change Strategy that is being developed by that team. 4. Additional capital resources proposed as part of the draft budget for 2023/24. 5. Updated governance structure to manage the delivery of Climate Change response, to ensure full consideration of all issues. 6. Oversight of Green City Southend 2050 outcome that includes carbon reduction activity through: reports to Theme leads, CMT and Cabinet with challenge at and minutes of meetings. 7. Member Environmental Working Party with reports to and minutes of meetings. 	3	4	12	H of Waste & Climate Change / CM for EC & T

A city rising to the climate change challenge



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
9	<p>Waste management</p> <p>Risk of contractor failing to meet contractual requirements to effectively manage waste arrangements results in a loss of service quality and additional financial liability for the Council.</p> <p>Additional risk that the council will not have suitable arrangements in place for October 2023 when the current contract ends.</p> <p>Further risk that the enhanced service being sought from the revised future arrangements will not provide a solution that will deliver the outcomes in respect of adaptation to climate change and recycling that is being sought by the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Regular contract performance undertaken, formal contract management meetings in place with reports and minutes as appropriate. 2. Data set monitored by DMT / performance board and senior managers with reports to and minutes of meetings. 3. Cabinet and Scrutiny overview with reports to and minutes of meetings, including an in depth scrutiny project on barriers to recycling that is complete with Environment Working Group report completed. 4. Market engagement undertaken to understand broad concepts of service delivery against council aims and objectives. 5. Two stage procurement being undertaken: Stage 1 to submit two outline proposals: one being a full weekly collection service and the second being the bidders proposals to meet the Council's aims and objectives. Stage 2 to submit full proposals against the service model determined by stage 1. 6. Timetable in place to complete stage 1 and determine a service model by June 23, stage 2 to award contract by February 24 and then mobilise service for commencement in October 24. 7. Existing service with current provider extended beyond Oct 23 (subject to negotiation) to allow the procurement process to take place and mitigate for delays. 	3	3	9	H of Waste & Climate Change / CM for PP & CM for AM & II

A city with a good quality of life



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
10	<p>Safeguarding responsibilities and child welfare</p> <p>Risk that the Council will not be able to effectively deliver it's statutory safeguarding responsibilities as a result of a lack of understanding, resources and the additional challenges posed by the response to covid-19, inflation and the cost of living through food and fuel, and that this causes a failure to deliver the outcomes anticipated for vulnerable people that are in need of support.</p> <p>Risk of failure to ensure that there are consistently good or better outcomes for children and families accessing children services, particularly the vulnerable that face the greatest exposure to those threats, resulting in worsening outcomes for those in need of that support.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Local Safeguarding Partnerships in place to complement and oversee the work of the Children's and Adult's services. 2. Principal Social Worker – lead role in assuring quality of policy and practice and ensuring adherence to key frameworks e.g. safeguarding. 3. Review mechanisms in response to serious incidents – ensuring learning from Serious Case Reviews / Safeguarding Adults Reviews is embedded to minimise future risk. 4. Care Quality Arrangements – working alongside key partners e.g. NHS/CQC to identify additional resources and ensure safe, good quality care provision. 5. Establishment of a new Adult Quality Assurance Framework to assure social work practice and regular audits introduced in 2022, now becoming embedded. 6. The quality assurance model for Children's Services has now been embedded following the pilot and results from the Improvement Board. 7. Focussed visit from OFSTED is due in early 2023 that will provide feedback on delivery in a specific area. 8. Offer for fostering in-house service being developed and implemented from April 2023 to improve placements in the City, with additional resources identified in the draft budget for 2023/24. 7. Annual Safeguarding Report taken to Cabinet in November. 	3	3	9	D of Children's Social Work, Early Help & Youth Support / ED Adults & Communities / CM for CL & I and CM for ASC & HI

A city with a good quality of life



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (Lxl)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
11 61	<p>Health inequalities</p> <p>Risk that the health inequalities, particularly the physical and emotional health and wellbeing of residents, will increase due to the impact of covid-19, inflation and the cost of living pressures.</p> <p>In the longer term the changes resulting from the Health and Care Bill creating an Integrated Care System for Mid and South Essex, impacts on the implementation of the Localities Model, that does not result in effective health and social care outcomes for residents, resulting in increased health inequalities, worsening health outcomes and significant cost increases.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Effective use of the cell structure reporting into Health Protection Board and the Local Outbreak Control Oversight & Engagement Board. 2. Mid and South Essex Integrated Care System, spanning more fully both health and local government, in place. ICS to provide a joint funded post to focus on addressing health inequalities The draft 5 Year Strategy and Delivery Plan aims to identify any health inequalities emerging and to identify strategies to prevent needs escalating. 3. South East Essex Alliance who alongside the Council provide a leadership role in understanding need and providing oversight and challenge of arrangements and delivery. 4. Health and Wellbeing Board that receive the Joint Strategic Needs Assessment (JSNA) that provides the intelligence needed to determine targeted action required, with reports to and minutes of meetings. 5. Core population health management datasets identify the problems to be addressed. Developing a strategy to deal with premature mortality in respect of Cancer, Respiratory and COPD. 6. Annual Public Health Report helps to focus our efforts on tackling health inequalities. 	4	3	12	D of Public Health / CM for ASC & HI

A city with a good quality of life



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
12	<p>LGA peer review of SEND and CWD</p> <p>Provides an opportunity for the Council to deliver further improvements in its SEND and CWD service offer with a focus on:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Clarifying and communicating better the 'graduated offer' available to CYP and their families • Better communication with parents / carers, including simplifying language • Reviewing the pathway into the CWD service via the MASH and Early Help Front Door • Reducing the number (%) of EHC assessment requests that are rejected • Broaden the training offer to staff and Councillors on SEND. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Implementation Plan of actions, timescales, responsible officers and success measures in place to deliver the recommendations of the LGA peer review team. 2. Monitoring of progress against the implementation plan to be undertaken by the Children's Services Improvement Board. 3. Engage and work with the SEND Strategic Partnership Board to ensure that the LGA peer review findings and recommendations are captured within the new Area SEND strategy. 4. In depth People scrutiny project underway. 5. Send Strategy moving through the approval process and once agreed will be produced in different formats to make accessible to different groups. 6. DSG funding increased to support part of graduated offer to enhance mainstream school provision. 	3	3	9	<p>D of Children's Social Work, Early Help & Youth Support / D of Education Inclusion& Early Years / CM for CL & I</p>

A city with a good quality of life



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
13	<p>Adult social care</p> <p>Risk that difficulties being experienced in the adult social care market will cause provider failure and further difficulty in meeting increasing demand for support, resulting in worsening outcomes for those in need of that support. The impact of and response to covid-19, energy and food inflation has heightened these risks in the short term, causing providers to demand higher fees, increasing the pressure on capacity in the market.</p> <p>Opportunity has been identified to reduce the number of people in residential care, using reablement and the community to support people to stay at home for longer.</p>	<p>1. The Council influences the market for care by signalling the future expectation of requirements through:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Market Position Statement • Commissioning Strategies. <p>2. The Care Governance Process provides quality assurance arrangements, oversight and support for the local market, including external assessment of services through the Care Quality Commission.</p> <p>3. Provider Failure Policy in place to direct action in the event of provider difficulty.</p> <p>4. Fair Cost of Care Exercise and development of a Sustainability Plan, supporting strategic focus as well as sustainability of future care provision.</p> <p>5. Independent diagnostic undertaken resulting in a Recovery Plan to address the financial challenge and transformation work being undertaken on service delivery, overseen by the Recovery Programme Board.</p> <p>6. Additional resources identified in the draft budget for 2023/24.</p> <p>7. Short term options to provide additional short term capacity being explored.</p>	4	3	12	D of Commissioning A&C / CM for ASC & HI

A city with a good quality of life



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
14	<p>Social cohesion</p> <p>Risk that the impact of the cost of living pressures on both young people and those living in challenging circumstances, cause them to be particularly worried about the future and experience mental health issues, isolation and fears, resulting in a reduction in social cohesion and an increase in undesirable behaviour.</p> <p>Increased footfall to beach and public spaces with increased unmanaged drinking leading to anti-social behaviour and an increased need to manage the public spaces.</p> <p>Refugees perceived as utilising resources causing additional tensions.</p> <p>These impact on the ability of the City to deliver the outcomes desired by Southend 2050 and damage the reputation of the City.</p> <p>Opportunity for the celebration of City status to re-set and re-focus direction galvanising the community.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Support for young people including promotion of apprenticeship opportunities and Kickstart schemes. 2. LGA peer remote peer project on support for younger people aged 18 -25 with funding secured to implement the action plan arising. 3. Tackling Poverty Strategy being developed to bring to Cabinet in February 2023. 4. Mapping mental health services across the City and innovative routes to access mental health support, including ChatHealth. 5. Multi-agency Southend Community Safety Partnership (CSP) work together to tackle crime, disorder and anti-social behaviour. 6. Community Safety Until (CSU) in place with CCTV and officers providing a visual presence and enforcement activity. 7. OpUnion tactical coordination group to ensure a partnership Police / Council response to increased demand in key areas. 8. Public Spaces Protection Orders put in place to help manage problematic areas. 9. Daily Partner briefings to share information and intelligence across the City. 10. Enforcement Review of the Council's functions involving enforcement activity to optimise the effectiveness of that resource at addressing the various enforcement roles required by the Council. 	3	3	9	H of Communities / Lead Commissioner for Adults / GM Community Safety & Crime Reduction / CM for ER, R & H, CM for ASC & HI and CM for PP

A city delivering genuinely affordable housing



CGI from Better Queensway transformation consultation

CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
16	<p>Housing</p> <p>Risk that a failure to implement plans to address rising homelessness and failure to implement the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy will lead to further street and other homelessness, increased use of temporary accommodation (TA) & an inability to meet rising housing demand over the next 20 years, leading to worse outcomes for residents and an inability to deliver the outcomes for the City desired by the Council.</p> <p>Risk is increased by the impact of the cost of living pressures on those just about managing no longer being able to manage, causing an increase in homelessness.</p> <p>Risk is increased by pressure to accommodate refugees causing additional demand on the local housing market, especially the availability of affordable housing.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping strategy is being delivered. Progress reported to Cabinet, with reports to and minutes of meetings. 2. Core Strategy and Local Development Plan in place with reports to and minutes of meetings. 3. Regular briefings with Portfolio Holder, Working Party, capital challenges and key aspects of the programme, as well as regular updates to DMT, CMT and Cabinet as required. 4.Changes to team structures and reporting provide tighter controls to operational delivery, case load management and service development. 5. Cost of living work progressing across the council, with key inputs from housing and targeted opportunities for those most directly impacted by the cost of living challenges. 6. A 'Just About Managing' page on the Council's website signposting people to advice, guidance, and opportunities. The Council, where it can, will try to provide an additional package of local support / mitigation / advice for the most vulnerable. 	3	3	9	D of Housing / Leader and CM for ER, R & H

A city delivering genuinely affordable housing



Proposed Roots Hall development

CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
17	<p>House building programme</p> <p>Risk that not achieving the development and delivery of the house building pipeline through effective engagement and arrangements with the market and developers that have been impacted by Covid-19, inflation and supply chain issues, will result in an inability to deliver the anticipated housing supply, causing additional pressure on the housing market and an impact on the delivery of the desired outcomes of the Council, with an impact on Local Plan housing targets (see also CRR18).</p>	<p>1. House building pipeline in place and being managed with Cabinet agreement to specifically focus on five key workstreams:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Council acquisitions programme b) HRA infill development programme c) Next Steps accommodation programme (all delivering additional housing numbers) d) PSP Southend LLP projects e) Major Schemes (Better Queensway / Roots Hall & Fossetts Farm) <p>2. Methodology for working with developers in place, to ensure that the right considerations are made about potential developers.</p> <p>3. Updated partnership arrangements with developers to address economic challenges.</p> <p>4. Regular reporting to Corporate Management Team and Cabinet, with reports to and minutes of meetings.</p>	3	4	12	D of Housing / CM for ER, R & H

A city delivering genuinely affordable housing



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
18 67	<p>Local plan</p> <p>Risk that failure to meet Government requirements and make sufficient progress will lead to reputational damage to the Council and the potential imposition of unwanted development and the loss of plan making powers, causing an inability to manage development effectively and deliver upon the Council's outcome priorities.</p> <p>(Nationally the Government is currently considering changes to national policy, which could have significant impacts on the Local Plan process. However, until we are clearer on what the detail of these changes are and when they will come forward it is difficult to establish what impact they may have on timescales.)</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Local Plan delivery project arrangements in place with appropriate milestones and timelines to deliver the Local Plan. Consultation on 2 stages, issues and options and refining the options documents, completed. Next milestone will be consulting on a Preferred Approach. 2. Local Plan being prepared in the context of a ASELA and other key Council strategies (including Corporate Plan, Southend 2050, Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy, Climate Change Emergency Declaration). 3. Member Environment, Culture, Tourism and Planning Working Party with reports to and minutes of meetings. 4. Joint working with partners being managed to address the current duty to cooperate, including on infrastructure. 5. Regular reports to Corporate Management Team and Cabinet with reports to and minutes of meetings. 	3	4	12	D of Planning / CM for E, C, & T

A city that is strong and prosperous



CRR ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
19	<p>Regeneration and major projects</p> <p>Risk that failure of partners to progress major infrastructure developments (e.g. Queensway, Seaways, Fossett Farm and Airport Business Park) will result in not achieving delivery of the plans and necessary sequencing of developments, resulting in the dependencies for the chain of regeneration not being delivered and the opportunities for improvement of the City and delivery of anticipated outcomes not being achieved (jobs & skills, housing, linked spend, economic growth, housing delivery etc), as well as significant financial and reputational damage to the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Strategic planning for the City in place and being managed. 2. Methodology for working with developers in place, to ensure that the right considerations are made about potential developers. 3. Queensway and Airport Business Park Project Board arrangements in place to govern progress with delivery, with reports to and minutes of meetings and updates as part of the Corporate Performance reporting. 4. Regular and formal monitoring / reporting arrangements in place with key funders, such as the Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) and Homes England (HE). 5. Regular reporting to Corporate Management Team and Cabinet, with reports to and minutes of meetings. 6. Progress on delivery of key projects including: planning approval for Better Queensway met first HIF funding delivery milestone, exchange of the contracts and agreements for lease on Roots Hall and Fossetts Farm, and SELEP funding for the Launchpad that was completed in October 2022, concluding the primary Council funded works for Airport Business Park. 	3	4	12	D of Regeneration & Growth / Leader, CM for ER, R & H and CM for AM & II

A city that is strong and prosperous



CR R ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (LxI)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
20	<p>Visitor destination and major events</p> <p>Risk that the competing demands and needs of residents and visitors will impact on the City’s ability to meet the needs of residents or provide a suitable destination for visitors, and that cost of living pressures impact on the ability of the City to provide an attractive proposition for visitors, with a resultant impact on the economic strength of the City and employment opportunities for school leavers.</p> <p>Opportunities arising from City Status and people holidaying in the UK, but with potential increase in visitor numbers needing to be enabled to be done safely and ensure the offer made by businesses is sustainable.</p> <p>Risk of major events hosted in the City not being adequately managed to secure participant safety resulting in adverse outcomes for participants and reputational and financial damage for the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Refreshed tourism strategy ‘Destination Southend’ developed in partnership with key stakeholders on the Southend Tourism Partnership built on feedback from stakeholders including residents and visitors. 2. Cultural Vision refreshed built on feedback from key stakeholders including residents and visitors that will inform investment decisions and actions to be progressed. 3. Culture led regeneration of High Street working with stakeholders and partners towards a new Masterplan to shape the offer of the City Centre. 4. Effective investment in and management of local attractions including engagement with key stakeholders. 5. ‘Visit Southend’ website to promote events and attractions available to visitors. 6. Event application process for events on Council land, requiring an event management plan to be provided by the organiser. 7. Significant events with potential safety risks meet with the Safety Advisory Group (includes Regulatory Services / H&S, Police, Health, Coastguard, Garons Park) that reviews event management plan and discusses with the event organisers if necessary. SAG prohibit events where necessary (but limited scope to actually stop events on private property). 	3	3	9	D of Culture & Tourism / CM for E, C, & T

A city that is strong and prosperous



CR R ref	Risk / Opportunity	Management (key controls and action to mitigate the risk / deliver the opportunity)	Risk Assessment (current score)		Risk rating (Lxl)	Leads
			Likelihood	Impact		
21	<p>Economic recovery and income inequalities</p> <p>Risk that the impact of covid-19, inflation and cost of living pressures result in reducing economic activity causing a reduction in employment opportunities for 18-25 year olds and an increase in unemployment across the City. The impact is likely to be experienced unevenly across sectors with the retail, hospitality, leisure and tourism sectors adversely affected causing further risk to traditional shopping centres and the town centre, as well as a further increase in income inequalities and disparity between different parts of the City.</p> <p>However, the reduction in restrictions and the move to City status provides the opportunity to attract new businesses and employers into the City, providing new and additional employment that can contribute to the delivery of the ambition and outcomes for the City led by the major regeneration schemes driven by the Council.</p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Focus on economic recovery led by the economic crisis and recovery group, includes representatives from businesses, DwP, Citizens Advice, UoE & Police, provides governance for the UK Shared Prosperity Fund bids that have been made, reporting via the Economic Recovery Working Party. 2. Using a data driven approach to target and support key businesses and providers of jobs to help offset the decline of smaller businesses and lost jobs. Engagement with funders of employment and skills projects to refocus delivery on job and business retention including changes to how projects are delivered to suit a virtual environment (eg. SEBB, SECTA, A Better Start Southend Work, Skills, 60 Minute Mentor) 3. Updated Southend Skills strategy will give us a current appraisal of sector specific challenges and employment demographics to inform creation of solutions with partners. 4. Engagement with businesses, including the Southend Business Partnership, to understand the impacts of the pandemic and wider economic pressures to provide specific interventions that will support recovery, including the use of Multiply funding to build numeracy skills. 5. Tackling Poverty Strategy being developed to bring to Cabinet in February 2023. 6. Development of 3 Levelling Up Funding bids with colleagues across the organisation and partners, focussed on Visitor Economy and Town Centres (awarded £19.9m for bid 1), Culture Led Regeneration of the City Centre and Highways (decision on funding delayed by Government) available to support recovery. 7. Development of ASELA proposition for inward investment offer for South Essex which initially focuses on retention and support for businesses. 	4	4	16	H of Communities / H of Economic Inclusion / CM for ER, R & H

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Deputy Chief Executive and Executive Director
(Finance & Resources)

To
Cabinet

on
21 February 2023

Report prepared by: Caroline Fozzard
Senior Finance Lead (Strategy, Sustainability and
Governance)

Agenda

Item No.

7

Quarter Three Treasury Management Report – 2022/23

Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee

Cabinet Member: Councillor Paul Collins

Part 1 Public Agenda Item

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1. The Quarter Three Treasury Management Report covers the treasury management activity and compliance with the treasury management strategy for both quarter three and the period from April to December 2022.

2. Recommendations

That the following is approved:

- 2.1. **The Quarter Three Treasury Management Report for 2022/23.**

That the following is noted:

- 2.2. **Treasury management activities were carried out in accordance with the CIPFA (The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy) Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector during the period from April to December 2022.**
- 2.3. **The loan and investment portfolios were actively managed to minimise cost and maximise interest earned, whilst maintaining a low level of risk.**
- 2.4. **£2.395m of interest and income distributions for all investments were earned during this nine-month period at an average rate of 1.92%. This is 0.18% over the average SONIA rate (Sterling Overnight Index Average) and 0.12% over the average bank rate. Also, the value of the externally managed funds decreased by a net of £6.983m due to changes in the unit price, giving a combined overall return of -3.67%. (Section 8).**
- 2.5. **The level of borrowing from the Public Works Loan Board (PWLB) (excluding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council**

on 1st April 1998) remained at £347.3m (Housing Revenue Account (HRA): £74.2m, General Fund: £273.1m) during the period from April to December 2022 at an average rate of 3.46%.

- 2.6. The level of financing for ‘invest to save’ capital schemes decreased from £8.39m to £8.30m during the period from April to December 2022.

3. Background

- 3.1. This Council has adopted the ‘CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector’ and operates its treasury management service in compliance with this code. The code recommends that local authorities submit reports regularly as part of its Governance arrangements.
- 3.2. Current guidance is that authorities should report formally at least twice a year and preferably quarterly. The Treasury Management Policy Statement for 2022/23 set out that reports would be submitted to Cabinet quarterly on the activities of the treasury management operation. This is the third quarter report for the financial year 2022/23, covering both quarter three and the period from April to December 2022.
- 3.3. Appendix 1 shows the in-house investment position at the end of quarter three of 2022/23.
- 3.4. Appendix 2 shows the treasury management performance specifically for quarter three of 2022/23.

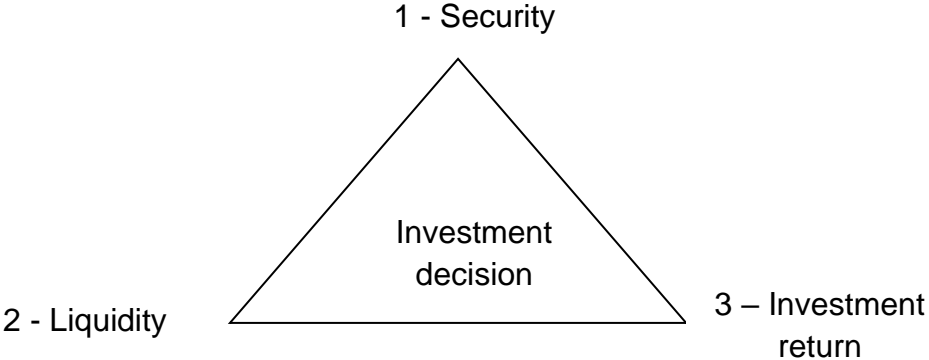
4. National Context

- 4.1 Given the ongoing economic and fiscal challenges UK gross domestic product (GDP) is estimated to have decreased by 0.3% in the quarter from July to September 2022, downwardly revised from a first estimate of a fall of 0.2%. The level of real GDP is now estimated to be 0.8% below where it was pre-coronavirus at Quarter 4 (October to December) 2019.
- 4.2 The unemployment rate for the quarter from September to November 2022 was 3.7%, an increase of 0.2% on the previous quarter. The number of people unemployed for up to six months increased, driven by those aged 16 to 24 years. The economic inactivity rate decreased by 0.1% on the previous quarter to 21.5%. This was driven by those aged 16 to 24 years and those aged 50 to 64 years, because they are students, long-term sick or retired.
- 4.3 The Consumer Prices Index including owner occupiers’ housing costs (CPIH) was at 9.6% in October, at 9.3% in November and 9.2% in December. (The Consumer Prices Index excluding owner occupiers’ housing costs (CPI) rose by 10.5% in the 12 months to December 2022.) The largest upward contributions to the annual CPIH inflation rate in December came from housing and household services (principally from electricity, gas and other fuels), food and non-alcoholic beverages.

- 4.4 During the quarter the Bank of England increased the bank base rate from 2.25% to 3% on 3rd November and further increased the rate to 3.5% on 15th December.
- 4.5 The economic situation together with the financial market conditions prevailing throughout the quarter provided opportunities for in-house treasury management activities. Variable rate instant access accounts benefited from the increasing interest rates although that effect did not feed through in the same way for notice accounts. As notice accounts and fixed term deposits mature, advantage can be taken of the increased rates when reinvesting those monies.
- 4.6 The continuation of the difficult economic conditions has had an impact on the monies invested by our Fund Managers for the property funds, with the unit price of those funds decreasing during the quarter. The market turmoil in quarter two has meant that the unit price of all the externally managed funds decreased over the period from April to December 2022. However, as noted throughout this report, in line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds and therefore there will be no impact from these changes on the revenue budget. These investments are for the medium or long term and the markets are cyclical so the unit price can go up and down, but during the timescale over which they are invested they provide better returns than the in-house investments are able to.

5. Investments – quarter three (October to December)

- 5.1. A prime objective of our investment activities is the security of the principal sums invested. To ensure this security before a deposit is made an organisation is tested against a matrix of credit criteria and then other relevant information is considered. During the period from October to December 2022 investment deposits were limited to those who met the criteria in the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy when the deposit was placed.
- 5.2. Other investment objectives are to maintain liquidity (i.e. adequate cash resources to allow the council to operate) and to optimise the investment income generated by surplus cash in a way that is consistent with a prudent level of risk. Investment decisions are made with reference to these objectives, with security and liquidity being placed ahead of the investment return. This is shown in the diagram below:



Security:

- 5.3. To maintain the security of sums invested, we seek to lower counterparty risk by investing in financial institutions with good credit ratings, across a range of sectors and countries. The risk of loss of monies invested is minimised through the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy.
- 5.4. Pie chart 1 of Appendix 1 shows that at the end of quarter three; 20% of our in-house investments were placed with financial institutions with a long-term rating of AAA, 46% with a long-term rating of A+, 34% with a long-term rating of A.
- 5.5. As shown in pie chart 2 of Appendix 1, these monies were placed with various counterparties, 80% being placed directly with banks and 20% placed with a range of counterparties via money market funds.
- 5.6. Pie chart 3 of Appendix 1 shows the countries where the parent company of the financial institution with which we have monies invested is registered. For money market funds there are various counterparties spread across many countries. The cumulative balance of funds held with any one institution was kept within agreed limits.

Liquidity:

- 5.7 At the end of quarter three £46.5m of our in-house monies were available on an instant access basis, £12.5m were held in notice accounts and £27.5m were held in fixed term deposits. The table below shows the fixed term deposits during the period October to December 2022.

Table 1: Fixed Term Deposits

Counterparty	Date of Deposit	Return Date	Number of days	Interest rate (%)	Amount (£m)
Santander UK plc	21/10/2022	23/10/2023	367	5.00%	5.0
Santander UK plc	14/11/2022	14/11/2023	365	4.95%	10.0
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/06/2022	29/12/2022	183	2.16%	12.5
Goldman Sachs International	29/06/2022	29/12/2022	183	2.19%	7.5
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/12/2022	29/06/2023	182	4.33%	2.5
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/12/2022	29/09/2023	274	4.71%	10.0

* NRFB – Non Ring-Fenced Bank

- 5.8. The maturity profile of our investments is shown in pie chart 4 of Appendix 1.

Investment return:

- 5.9. During the quarter the Council used the enhanced cash fund manager Payden & Rygel to manage monies on our behalf. An average balance of £4.9m was

invested in these funds during the quarter. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 3 of Appendix 2.

Table 2: Payden Sterling Reserve Fund

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	4.896	
Increase in fund due to value of unit price	0.054	4.30
Value of fund at end of quarter	4.950	
Income distributions	0.028	2.31
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.082	6.61

5.10. The Council had an average of £100.866m of investments managed in-house over the period from October to December, and these earned an average interest rate of 2.50%. Of the in-house managed funds:

- an average of £26.012m was held in the Council's main bank account earning an average of 2.65% over the quarter.
- an average of £30.207m was held in money market funds earning an average of 2.78% over the quarter. These work in the same way as a deposit account but the money in the overall fund is invested in a number of counterparties, therefore spreading the counterparty risk.
- an average of £15.761m was held in notice accounts earning an average of 0.61% over the quarter.
- an average of £28.886m was held in fixed term deposits and earned an average return of 3.09% over the quarter.

5.11. In accordance with the Treasury Management Strategy the in-house performance during the quarter is compared to the SONIA rate. Overall, average in-house investment performance was 0.25% lower than the average SONIA rate (Sterling Overnight Index Average). This was due to the interest rates on notice accounts not increasing in line with the SONIA rate. Notice was given on all these accounts in July and some monies were returned in quarter three with the rest due to be returned in quarter four. The monies will be re-invested at higher rates.

5.12. The SONIA rate fluctuated between 2.184% and 3.428% during the quarter. The bank base started the quarter at 2.25%, increased to 3% on 3rd November and increased to 3.5% on 15th December. Performance is shown in Graph 1 of Appendix 2.

5.13. As investment balances fluctuate, all investment returns quoted in this report are calculated using the average balance over the period and are quoted as annualised returns.

6. Short Dated Bond Funds – quarter three (October to December)

- 6.1. Throughout the quarter medium term funds were invested in two short-dated bond funds: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund and the AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund.
- 6.2. The monies are invested in units in the fund, the fund is then invested as a whole by the fund managers into corporate bonds in the one-to-five-year range. An income distribution will be generated from the coupon on the bond and income distributions are paid to the Council. The price of units can rise and fall, depending on the value of the corporate bonds in the fund. So, these investments would be over the medium term with the aim of realising higher yields than short term investments.
- 6.3. In line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds and therefore there will be no impact from these changes on the revenue budget. Members should be aware that investment returns in some quarters will look very good and in other quarters there may be losses reported, but these will not impact the revenue account as only the distributions paid to the Council will impact that and not the change in the unit price.
- 6.4. An average of £7.1m was managed by AXA Investment Managers UK Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 2 of Appendix 2.

Table 3: AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	6.989	
Increase in fund due to value of unit price	0.226	12.62
Value of fund at end of quarter	7.215	
Income distributions*	0.036	2.03
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.262	14.65

* This income distribution is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in quarter 4.

- 6.5. An average of £6.8m was managed by Royal London Asset Management. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 2 of Appendix 2.

Table 4: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	6.672	
Increase in fund due to value of unit price	0.243	14.12
Value of fund at end of quarter	6.915	
Income distributions	0.051	2.99
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	0.294	17.11

7. Property Funds – quarter three (October to December)

- 7.1. Throughout the quarter long term funds were invested in two property funds: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust and Lothbury Property Trust.
- 7.2. The monies are invested in units in the fund, the fund is then invested as a whole by the fund managers into properties. An income distribution is generated from the rental income streams from the properties in the fund. Income distributions are paid to the Council. There are high entrance and exit fees and the price of the units can rise and fall, depending on the value of the properties in the fund, so these funds are invested over the long term with the aim of realising higher yields than other investments.
- 7.3. In line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds and therefore there will be no impact from these changes on the revenue budget. Members should be aware that investment returns in some quarters will look very good and in other quarters there may be losses reported, but these will not impact the revenue account as only the distributions paid to the Council will impact that and not the change in unit price.
- 7.4. An average of £22.3m was managed by Patrizia Property Investment Managers LLP. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 1 of Appendix 2.

Table 5: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	22.324	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(2.880)	(51.18)
Value of fund at end of quarter	19.444	
Income distributions*	0.166	2.94
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(2.714)	(48.24)

* This income distribution is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in quarter 4.

- 7.5. An average of £13.4m was managed by Lothbury Investment Management Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the quarter, the income distributions for that quarter, the returns both for each element and the combined return. See also Table 1 of Appendix 2.

Table 6: Lothbury Property Trust

Quarter 3	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of quarter	14.495	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(2.940)	(87.31)
Value of fund at end of quarter	11.555	
Income distributions	0.074	2.19
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(2.866)	(85.12)

8. Investments – quarter three cumulative position

- 8.1. During the period from April to December 2022 the Council complied with all the relevant statutory and regulatory requirements which limit the levels of risk associated with its treasury management activities. Its adoption and implementation of the Code of Practice for Treasury Management means its treasury practices demonstrate a low-risk approach.
- 8.2. The Council is aware of the risks of passive management of the treasury portfolio and has proactively managed levels of debt and investments over the nine-month period with the support of its treasury management advisers.
- 8.3. The table below summarises the Council's investment position for the period from April to December 2022:

Table 7: Investment position

	At 31 March 2022	At 31 December 2022	April to December 2022	
	Actual Balance (£000s)	Actual Balance (£000s)	Average Balance (£000s)	Average Rate (%)*
Call accounts [#]	19,922	29,478	22,477	1.72
Money market funds	30,000	17,000	42,175	1.60
Notice accounts	27,500	12,500	23,573	0.71
Fixed term deposits	32,500	27,500	21,245	2.18
Total investments managed in-house	109,922	86,478	109,470	1.54
Enhanced Cash Funds	5,032	4,950	4,984	1.65
Short Dated Bond Funds	14,972	14,130	14,403	2.29
Property Funds	37,059	31,000	37,084	2.90
Total investments managed externally	57,063	50,080	56,471	2.63
Total investments	166,985	136,558	165,941	1.92

[#] This includes the council's main current account.

* For interest and income distributions only, excludes any changes in value of the externally managed funds.

- 8.4. In summary the key factors to note are:

- An average of £109.470m of investments were managed in-house. These earned £1.274m of interest during this nine-month period at an average rate

of 1.54%. This is 0.19% below the average SONIA rate and 0.25% below the average bank base rate.

- An average of £4.984m was managed by an enhanced cash fund manager. During this nine-month period this earned £0.062m from income distributions at an average rate of 1.65% and the value of the fund decreased by £0.082m giving a combined overall return of -0.53%.
- An average of £14.403m was managed by two short-dated bond fund managers. During this nine-month period these earned £0.249m from income distributions at an average rate of 2.29% and the value of the funds decreased by £0.842m giving a combined overall return of -5.47%.
- An average of £37.084m was managed by two property fund managers. During this nine-month period these earned £0.810m from income distributions at an average rate of 2.90% and the value of the funds decreased by £6.059m giving a combined overall return of -18.79%.

8.5. The total for interest and income distributions in paragraph 8.4 above is £2.395m. The total change in external fund values due to the unit price is a net decrease of £6.983m, which is set out in the table below. In line with the capital finance and accounting regulations the Council's Financial Instrument Revaluation Reserve will be used to capture all the changes in the unit value of the funds and therefore there will be no impact from these changes on the revenue budget.

Table 8: Externally managed funds – changes in unit price

Fund	Table Number	Amount (£m)
Payden Sterling Reserve Fund	Paragraph 8.4	(0.082)
AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund	11	(0.303)
Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund	12	(0.539)
Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust	13	(2.863)
Lothbury Property Trust	14	(3.196)
Total net decrease due to changes in unit price		(6.983)

8.6. Some cash balances managed in-house are required to meet short term cash flow requirements and therefore throughout the nine-month period monies were placed 5 times for periods of one year or less. The table below shows the most used counterparties overall and the countries in which they are based. All deals are in sterling despite the country the counterparties are based in.

Table 9: Counterparties used

Counterparty	Country	No. of Deals	Value of Deals (£m)
BlackRock	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	2	19
Goldman Sachs	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	2	17
Aberdeen Liquidity Fund	Money Market Fund (Various Counterparties)	1	8
Total		5	44

8.7. In addition to the above, use was also made of call accounts during the year because they provide instant access to funds. This meant that funds were available for cash flow movements to avoid having to pay higher rates to borrow from the market. During the period from April to December 2022 an average of £22.5m was held in such accounts.

8.8. For cash balances that are not needed to meet immediate or very short-term cash flow requirements, monies were invested in:

- a 95-day notice account with Barclays Bank plc.
- a 95-day notice account with Santander UK plc.
- a 185-day notice account with Goldman Sachs International.

Notice was given on all these accounts in July and some monies were returned in quarter three with the rest due to be returned in quarter four. The monies will be re-invested at higher rates.

8.9. Monies were also invested in fixed term deposits of up to one year, depending on the liquidity requirements. The table on the next page shows the fixed term deposits held during the period from April to December 2022.

Table 10: Fixed Term Deposits

Counterparty	Date of Deposit	Return Date	Number of days	Interest rate (%)	Amount (£m)
Santander UK plc	12/07/2021	12/04/2022	274	0.250%	5.0
Goldman Sachs International	09/07/2021	08/04/2022	273	0.225%	2.5
Standard Chartered	19/11/2021	19/05/2022	181	0.290%	10.0
National Bank of Kuwait (International) plc	19/11/2021	19/05/2022	181	0.340%	15.0
Santander UK plc	21/10/2022	23/10/2023	367	5.00%	5.0
Santander UK plc	14/11/2022	14/11/2023	365	4.95%	10.0
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/06/2022	29/12/2022	183	2.16%	12.5
Goldman Sachs International	29/06/2022	29/12/2022	183	2.19%	7.5
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/12/2022	29/06/2023	182	4.33%	2.5
Lloyds Bank Corporate Markets (NRFB)*	29/12/2022	29/09/2023	274	4.71%	10.0

* NRFB – Non Ring-Fenced Bank

9. Short Dated Bond Funds – quarter three cumulative position

- 9.1. An average of £7.3m was managed by AXA Investment Managers UK Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to December, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 11: AXA Sterling Credit Short Duration Bond Fund

April to December 2022	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of financial year	7.518	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(0.303)	(5.52)
Value of fund at end of quarter 3	7.215	
Income distributions*	0.102	1.86
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(0.201)	(3.66)

* Q3 of this income distribution is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in quarter 4.

- 9.2. An average of £7.1m was managed by Royal London Asset Management. The table on the next page shows the movement in the fund value over the period

from April to December, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 12: Royal London Investment Grade Short Dated Credit Fund

April to December 2022	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of financial year	7.454	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(0.539)	(10.05)
Value of fund at end of quarter 3	6.915	
Income distributions*	0.147	2.74
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(0.392)	(7.31)

10. Property Funds – quarter three cumulative position

- 10.1. An average of £22.6m was managed by Patrizia Property Investment Managers LLP. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to December, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 13: Patrizia Hanover Property Unit Trust

April to December 2022	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of financial year	22.308	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(2.863)	(16.78)
Value of fund at end of quarter 3	19.445	
Income distributions*	0.541	3.17
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(2.322)	(13.61)

* Income distribution for Q3 is an estimate and will be confirmed and distributed in Q4.

- 10.2. An average of £14.4m was managed by Lothbury Investment Management Limited. The table below shows the movement in the fund value over the period from April to December, the income distributions for that period, the returns both for each element and the combined return.

Table 14: Lothbury Property Trust

April to December 2022	£m	Investment return (%)
Value of fund at start of financial year	14.752	
Decrease in fund due to value of unit price	(3.196)	(29.37)
Value of fund at end of quarter 3	11.556	
Income distributions	0.269	2.47
Combined investment income (income distribution plus change in fund value due to unit price)	(2.927)	(26.90)

11. Borrowing – quarter three

11.1. The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) is the Council’s theoretical need to borrow but the Section 151 Officer can manage the Council’s actual borrowing position by either:

- 1 - Borrowing to the CFR.
- 2 - Choosing to use temporary cash flow funds instead of borrowing (internal borrowing) or
- 3 - Borrowing for future increases in the CFR (borrowing in advance of need).

11.2. The Council began quarter three in the second of the above scenarios, with actual borrowing below CFR.

11.3. This, together with the Council’s cash flow, the prevailing Public Works Loans Board (PWLB) interest rates and the future requirements of the capital programme, were taken into account when deciding the amount and timing of any loans. During the quarter no new PWLB loans were taken out, no loans matured, and no debt restructuring was carried out.

11.4. The level of PWLB borrowing (excluding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council on 1st April 1998) remained the same at £347.3m during the quarter. The average rate of borrowing over all the PWLB loans at the end of the quarter was 3.46%. A profile of the PWLB loan repayment dates is shown in Graph 2 of Appendix 2.

11.5. The level of PWLB borrowing at £347.3m is in line with the financing requirements of the capital investment programme and the revenue costs of this borrowing are fully accounted for in the revenue budget. The current level of borrowing is also in line with the Council’s prudential indicators and is proportionate, prudent, affordable, and sustainable.

11.6. Interest rates from the PWLB fluctuated throughout the quarter in response to economic events: 10-year PWLB rates between 3.91% and 5.47%; 25-year PWLB rates between 4.10% and 5.88% and 50-year PWLB rates between 3.57% and 5.32%. These rates are after the PWLB ‘certainty rate’ discount of 0.20%.

11.7. During quarter three no short-term loans were taken out for cash flow purposes. This is shown in Table 4 of Appendix 2.

12. Borrowing – quarter three cumulative position

12.1. The Council’s borrowing limits for 2022/23 are shown in the table below:

Table 15: Borrowing limits

	2022/23 Original (£m)
Authorised Limit	395
Operational Boundary	385

- 12.2. The Authorised Limit is the “Affordable Borrowing Limit” required by the Local Government Act 2003. This is the outer boundary of the Council’s borrowing based on a realistic assessment of the risks and allows sufficient headroom to take account of unusual cash movements.
- 12.3. The Operational Boundary is the expected total borrowing position of the Council during the year and reflects decisions on the amount of debt needed for the Capital Investment Programme. Periods where the actual position is either below or over the Boundary are acceptable subject to the Authorised Limit not being breached.
- 12.4. The Council’s outstanding borrowing as at 31st December 2022 was:
- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------|
| Southend-on-Sea Borough Council | £355.6m |
| PWLB: | £347.3m |
| Invest to save: | £8.30m |
| ECC transferred debt | £9.23m |
- 12.5. Repayments in the first 9 months of 2022/2023 were:
- | | |
|---------------------------------|--------|
| Southend-on-Sea Borough Council | £0.09m |
| PWLB: | £0.0m |
| Invest to save: | £0.09m |
| ECC transferred debt | £0.41m |
- 12.6. Outstanding debt relating to services transferred from Essex County Council (ECC) on 1st April 1998, remains under the management of ECC. Southend Borough Council reimburses the debt costs incurred by the County. The debt is recognised as a deferred liability on our balance sheet.
- 12.7. The interest payments for PWLB and excluding transferred debt, during the period from April to December 2022 were £8.1m which is the same as the original budget for the same period.
- 12.8. The table below summarises the PWLB borrowing activities over the period from April to December 2022:

Table 16: PWLB borrowing activities

Quarter	Borrowing at beginning of quarter (£m)	New borrowing (£m)	Re-financing (£m)	Borrowing repaid (£m)	Borrowing at end of quarter (£m)
April to June 2022	347.3	0	0	(0)	347.3
July to September 2022	347.3	0	0	(0)	347.3
October to December 2022	347.3	0	0	(0)	347.3
<i>Of which:</i>					
General Fund	273.1	0	0	(0)	273.1
HRA	74.2	0	0	(0)	74.2

12.9. All PWLB debt held is repayable on maturity.

13. Funding for Invest to Save Schemes (included in Section 12)

- 13.1. Capital projects have been completed on energy efficiency improvements at the new Beecroft Art Gallery, replacement lighting on Southend Pier, lighting replacements at University Square Car Park and Westcliff Library and LED lighting at the Priory Park workshop which will generate on-going energy savings. These are invest-to-save projects and the predicted revenue streams cover as a minimum the financing costs of the project.
- 13.2. To finance these projects the Council has taken out interest free loans of £0.161m with Salix Finance Ltd which is an independent, not for profit company, funded by the Department for Energy and Climate Change that delivers interest-free capital to the public sector to improve their energy efficiency and reduce their carbon emissions. The loans are for periods of five years with equal instalments to be repaid every six months. There are no revenue budget implications of this funding as there are no interest payments to be made and the revenue savings generated are expected to exceed the amount needed for the repayments. £0.017m of these loans were repaid during the period from April to December 2022.
- 13.3. At the meeting of Cabinet on 23rd June 2015 the LED Street Lighting and Illuminated Street Furniture Replacement Project was approved which was to be partly funded by 25 year reducing balance 'invest to save' finance from L1 Renewables Finance Limited. The balance outstanding at the end of quarter three was £8.276m. A repayment of £0.070m was made during the period from April to December 2022.
- 13.4. Funding of these invest to save schemes is shown in Table 5 of Appendix 2.

14. Compliance with Treasury Management Strategy – quarter three

- 14.1. The Council's investment policy is governed by the CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector, which has been implemented in the Annual Treasury Management Investment Strategy approved by the Council on 24 February 2022. The investment activity during the quarter conformed to the approved strategy, and the cash flow was successfully managed to maintain liquidity. This is shown in Table 7 of Appendix 2.

15. Other Options

- 15.1. There are many options available for the operation of the Treasury Management function, with varying degrees of risk associated with them. The Treasury Management Policy aims to effectively control risk to within a prudent level, whilst providing optimum performance consistent with that level of risk.

16. Reasons for Recommendations

- 16.1. The CIPFA Code of Practice on Treasury Management recommends that Local Authorities should submit reports regularly. The Treasury Management Policy Statement for 2022/23 set out that reports would be submitted to Cabinet quarterly on the activities of the treasury management operation.

17. Corporate Implications

- 17.1. Contribution to the Southend City Council Corporate Plan (2022-2026) and the Southend 2050 Ambition

Treasury Management practices in accordance with statutory requirements, together with compliance with the prudential indicators acknowledge how effective treasury management provides support towards the achievement of the Council's ambition and Corporate Plan priorities.

- 17.2. Financial Implications

The financial implications of Treasury Management are dealt with throughout this report.

- 17.3. Legal Implications

This Council has adopted the 'CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector' and operates its treasury management service in compliance with this code.

- 17.4. People Implications

None.

- 17.5. Property Implications

None.

- 17.6. Consultation

The key Treasury Management decisions are taken in consultation with our Treasury Management advisers.

- 17.7. Equalities Impact Assessment

None.

- 17.8. Risk Assessment

The Treasury Management Policy acknowledges that the successful identification, monitoring and management of risk are fundamental to the effectiveness of its activities.

17.9. Value for Money

Treasury Management activities include the pursuit of optimum performance consistent with effective control of the risks associated with those activities.

17.10. Community Safety Implications

None.

17.11. Environmental Impact

None.

18. **Background Papers**

CIPFA Code of Practice for Treasury Management in the Public Sector.

19. **Appendices**

Appendix 1 – In-House Investment Position as at 31 December 2022

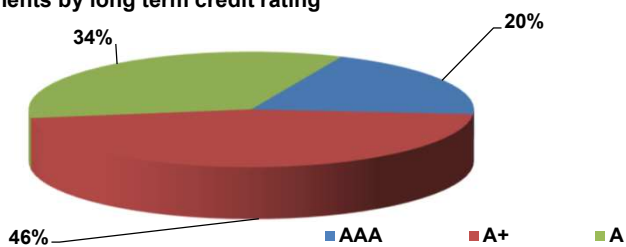
Appendix 2 – Treasury Management Performance for Quarter Three – 2022/23

This page is intentionally left blank

INVESTMENTS - SECURITY AND LIQUIDITY

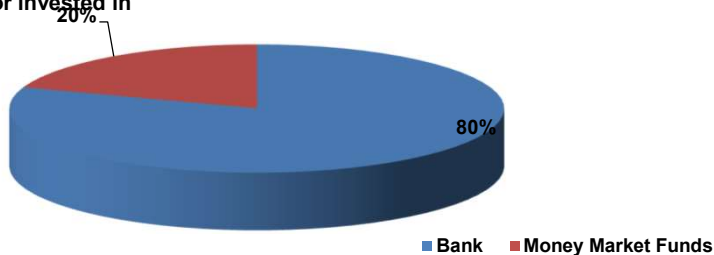
Pie Chart 1

Spread of investments by long term credit rating



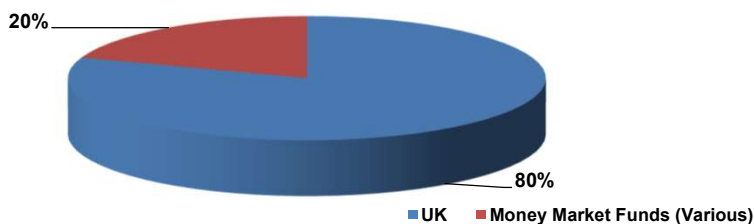
Pie Chart 2

Financial Sector invested in



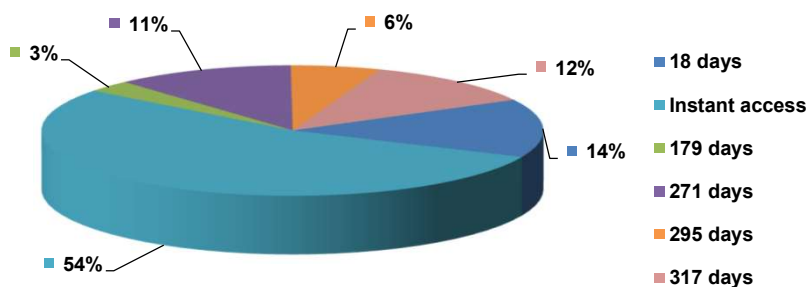
Pie Chart 3

Countries where parent company is registered



Pie Chart 4

Maturity profile of investments



This page is intentionally left blank

TREASURY MANAGEMENT PERFORMANCE FOR QUARTER THREE - 2022/23

INVESTMENT

Graph 1 - Investment Return

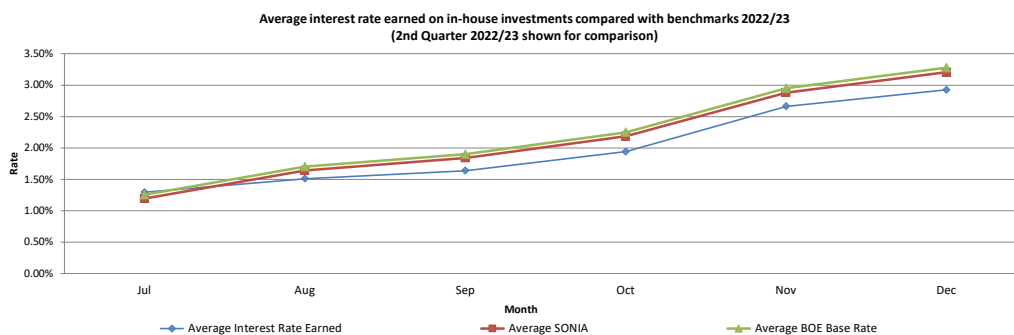


Table 1 - Property Funds

Financial Institution	Quarter	Value of fund at the start of the Qtr £	Number of units in the Qtr Units	Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Value of fund at end of the Qtr £	Income Distribution for the Qtr £	Combined interest Rate %
Patrizia(Rockspring) Hanover Real Estate Management Limited	3	22,323,896.35	1,327.00	(2,879,483.52)	19,444,412.84	165,359.14	(48.24)
Lothbury Investment Management - Property Fund	3	14,494,115.04	6,844.14	(2,938,819.23)	11,555,295.81	73,653.43	(85.12)

Table 2 - Short Dated Bond Funds

Financial Institution	Quarter	Value of fund at the start of the Qtr £	Number of units in the Qtr Units	Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Fund Value at end of the Qtr £	Income Distribution for the Qtr £	Combined Interest Rate %
Royal London	3	6,672,291.87	7,751,268.43	242,614.70	6,914,906.57	51,290.14	17.11
AXA	3	6,989,129.12	7,406,876.99	225,909.75	7,215,038.87	36,271.99	14.65

Table 3 - Enhanced Cash Fund

Financial Institution	Quarter	Value of fund at the start of the Qtr £	Number of units in the Qtr Units	Increase / (Decrease) in fund value £	Fund Value at end of the Qtr £	Income Distribution for the Qtr £	Combined Interest Rate %
Payden & Rygel	3	4,896,133.46	501,591.35	53,569.96	4,949,703.42	28,691.03	6.61

TREASURY MANAGEMENT PERFORMANCE FOR QUARTER THREE - 2022/23

BORROWING

Table 4 - Short Term Borrowing

	Counterparty	Rate %	Amount £	From	To
In place during this Quarter	None				
Taken Out This Quarter	None				

Table 5 - Invest to Save Funding

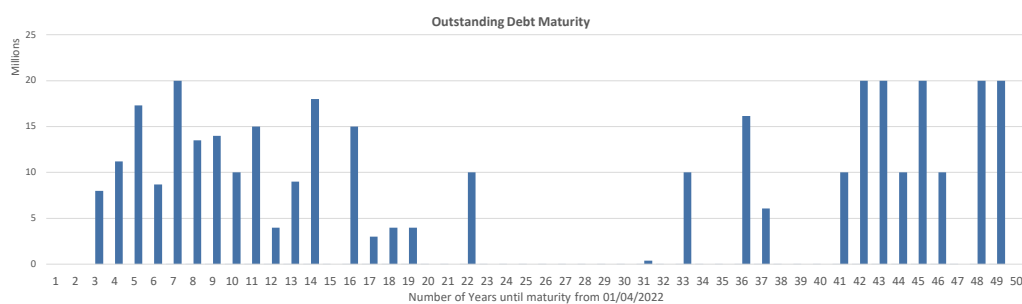
Financial Institution	Date	Period of loan	Final Repayment date	Amount borrowed £	Amount Repaid to Date £	Closing Balance Qtr 3 £	Rate of interest %
Salix Finance Ltd Energy Efficiency Programme	23/03/2017	5 Years	01/04/2022	82,017	(82,017.00)	0.00	0
	22/02/2019	5 Years	01/02/2024	64,148	(44,903.60)	19,244.40	0
	25/11/2019	5 Years	01/11/2024	8,200	(4,920.00)	3,280.00	0
	02/07/2020	5 Years	01/06/2025	6,171	(3,085.45)	3,085.45	0

L1 Renewables Finance Ltd

- 25 year reducing balance finance
- balance of £8.3m outstanding at the end of quarter 3
there was no repayment in quarter 3

Table 6 - PWLB Borrowing

GRAPH 2 - Long Term Borrowing - PWLB



PWLB - New this quarter

PWLB - Repaid this quarter

None

PWLB Rates

	Lowest	Highest
Range of 10 years PWLB new loan rates this quarter (inc certainty rate)	3.91	5.47
Range of 25 years PWLB new loan rates this quarter (inc certainty rate)	4.1	5.88
Range of 50 years PWLB new loan rates this quarter (inc certainty rate)	3.57	5.32

TABLE 7 - Compliance with Treasury Management Strategy

All transactions properly authorised	✓
All transactions in accordance with approved policy	✓
All transactions with approved counterparties	✓
Cash flow successfully managed to maintain liquidity	✓
Any recommended changes to procedures	None required

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Chief Executive

To

Cabinet

On

21 February 2023

Report prepared by: Rob Polkinghorne, Chief Executive

Agenda
8
ten No.

**Greater Essex Devolution, Expression of Interest to Government
Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Cllr Stephen George
Part 1**

1. Purpose of Report and summary

- 1.1. Cabinet is asked to note progress to date on conversations with Essex County Council and Thurrock Borough Council regarding the opportunities associated with devolution to Greater Essex (GE) and to review and endorse the content of the Expression of Interest (EOI) which will be submitted by the three upper tier constituent authorities (Southend, Essex and Thurrock) to Government.
- 1.2. The Government's Levelling Up and Regeneration Bill sets out the legislative framework for local places to seek a devolution deal that would enable greater local control over a range of powers and funding currently held by central Government.
- 1.3. A significant proportion of the potential powers and funding on offer relate to skills, transport, infrastructure, the environment and the economy. They support both the Southend 2050 ambition and the priorities in the Corporate Plan. The EOI details how the devolution framework might be applied in Greater Essex to support those ambitions and address the challenges faced.
- 1.4. Essentially the EOI is Greater Essex's wish list to Government, broadly based on the devolution framework (Appendix 1). Submitting the EOI will allow Government to consider its content and make an offer to Greater Essex, as a starting point to negotiate.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1. It is recommended that:
 - 2.1.1. Cabinet endorses submitting the devolution Expression of Interest to Government. This will start the beginning of the process to discuss with government whether a devolution deal is suitable for Greater Essex and what elements of the framework would form part of a potential deal.
 - 2.1.2. Cabinet gives authority to the Leader, in consultation with the Chief Executive, to make amendments to the annexed Expression of Interest prior to its submission to Government.

3. Background

- 3.1. On the 11th of May 2022 the Levelling Up and Regeneration Bill had its first reading in Parliament. The Bill provides the legislation necessary for some of the ambitions set out in the Levelling Up White Paper (WP).
- 3.2. A core element of the WP and Bill is the creation of a framework to support the greater devolution of powers from central government – supporting the commitment that ‘by 2030, every part of England that wants one will have a devolution deal with powers at or approaching the highest level of devolution and a simplified, long-term funding settlement’. As of December 2022, the government has agreed devolution deals with 8 of the 11 areas that were prioritised for devolution in the Levelling Up White Paper.
- 3.3. Five of those areas have shared their learning and lessons from this process, some of which is shared below.

4. The Strategic Case for a Deal

- 4.1. The EOI sets out what Leaders across Greater Essex consider the potential benefits of a devolution deal could bring.
- 4.2. Greater Essex is a large economy – similar in scale to Northern Ireland - with huge potential. Greater Essex is very diverse, with advanced manufacturing expertise in the south of the county, logistics hubs around our two freeports and airports; strategically located on the energy coast, with clean energy generation – through offshore wind, solar farms, and a potential hydrogen hub; medtech and life sciences; and digital clusters in some of our main cities. It is estimated that a devolution deal could support councils to unlock at least an additional 50,000 high quality new jobs and £5bn of added economic output to make GE once again one of the fastest growing economies in the UK.
- 4.3. In addition, devolution could help to overcome key challenges, including supporting people to gain NVQ 4+ qualifications. Developing the new homes that are needed, in a sustainable way where thriving communities are created, and not to add stress to the existing transport infrastructure. And, supporting those who reside in the most deprived 20% of neighbourhoods in the country.
- 4.4. The strategic case is built on five pillars. These pillars are, Economic Case, Financial Case, Democratic Case, Efficiency Case, and Competition Case, and are set out in the EOI at Appendix 2.

5. Levels of Deal

- 5.1. There are three ‘levels’ of devolution deal on offer. Level 1 constitutes informal joint working between authorities such as through a joint committee arrangement. Level 2 requires a single lead institution or county council working across a functional economic area – in practice, for Greater Essex, this means the creation of a Combined County Authority. Level 3 requires a single lead institution or county council working across a functional economic area, i.e., a Combined County Authority with a directly elected mayor. Level 3 deals offer the greatest range of

devolved powers and funding on offer through the framework. The powers linked to each level of deal are set out in the table at Appendix 1.

- 5.2. It has been agreed that the three upper tier constituent authorities will enter dialogue with Government on the basis that they wish to explore the potential benefits and structures of L2 and L3 deals, with a view to evaluating which level would lead to the best outcomes for Greater Essex residents.
- 5.3. Learning from five authorities who have recently been granted new deals has revealed that Government is not in a strong position to negotiate deals outside of the level's framework. This is due to capacity to liaise with other Government departments outside of DLUHC. However, all five authorities described that agreeing their level 3 deal was the first stage in an ongoing process, where the strength of their governance structures has enabled them to begin new conversations with various Government departments to enhance the offer.
- 5.4. This is an important lesson to note for Southend. We are aware that DLUHC are planning their resources for coming months and there are other areas in the wider region who may be engaging in devolution conversations. If Southend are keen to explore the terms of a timely deal, it would be wise to consider how to do this in line with the level's framework.

6. Process for Agreeing the Content of the Deal

- 6.1. Under the terms of the proposed legislation and based on Greater Essex as a functional economic geography, the devolution deal needs to be agreed by Southend on Sea City Council, Essex County Council and Thurrock Council. The district, city, and borough councils in Essex and the OPFCC do not need to approve the devolution deal. However, given the impacts across all authorities, the leaders of Southend, Essex and Thurrock have taken the view that they wish to pursue a consensual and collaborative approach to devolution and have therefore developed the approach in dialogue, and with the support of, other authorities across Greater Essex.
- 6.2. This process began in June 2022, with the Essex Leaders and Chief Executives Group (ELCE) agreeing an approach to exploring the potential for a devolution deal. It was agreed to establish three Greater Essex devolution working groups to consider options and opportunities offered by the new framework.
- 6.3. Workstreams were led by the Leaders of Southend, Essex and Thurrock councils and supported by CEOs from other authorities. Leaders and CEOs from across Greater Essex have participated in the workstream meetings. The workstreams met twice and their deliberations fed into subsequent discussions at ELCE on 8th December and on 30th January 2023. Leaders and Chief Execs have been shaping the EOI throughout this period and the current draft reflects that collaborative approach.

7. Content of the Deal

- 7.1. The EOI is not the final deal. The EOI is a starting point for the dialogue with Government. It is expected the content will change through that dialogue and

therefore constituent councils will be asked to formally approve the content of the devolution deal only after those discussions have completed. On the assumption that dialogue begins with Government in the next month or so, it is expected that a decision would come forward in the Summer. In summary, the EOI covers the areas described below.

7.1.1.1. **Skills** is an area where devolution could deliver significant benefits, enabling Greater Essex to address long-standing issues with low skills and low productivity and make the transition to new fast-growing economic growth sectors. The skills devolution offer is substantial and would give greater influence over a key economic lever. This includes control over the adult education budget (£28-84m a year); influence over the Local Skills Improvement Plan ensuring skills provision is matched to the local economy and the sectors where Greater Essex has the opportunity to see significant growth; and influence over DWP employment programmes.

7.1.1.2. On the **economy**, if a level 3 deal was negotiated, it is expected to attract a gainshare/investment fund of approximately £1bn, alongside the new powers on skills, transport, and strategic infrastructure planning to transform the Greater Essex economy and support it to become the fastest-growing in the UK outside London. Stronger strategic co-ordination would enable us to attract higher levels of inward investment (including FDI) through effective place promotion. Devolution would also enable the integration of the LEP functions and therefore transform local government's strategic engagement with business - both existing and future businesses.

7.1.1.3. On the **environment**, devolution can support the acceleration needed to meet net zero ambitions; make progress into the 400,000 homes in Greater Essex that need retrofitting; create 18,000 local green jobs by 2030; and save consumers money by developing smart, local energy systems.

7.1.1.4. On **transport**, particularly sustainable transport, is key to energising and enabling many objectives: boosting economic growth, tackling disadvantage and inequality, boosting public health and improving the environment. Devolution has the potential to enable Greater Essex to become a strategic transport authority, providing the levers to create a more integrated, connected and sustainable transport network. Potential powers include bus ticketing and franchising, forming rail partnerships, multi-year transport funding and powers over the key route network.

7.1.1.5. On **housing and infrastructure**, Greater Essex faces the challenge of having to build many more new homes to meet the needs of an increasing population and to improve the affordability, quality and carbon/climate challenges of housing. Devolution will provide new powers to do this, including the ability to be a stronger partner with Homes England, to accelerate and unlock building on brownfield sites,

to take forward strategic planning ensuring an infrastructure first approach (driven by local control of infrastructure funding and delivery) and to boost regeneration where it makes sense to do so.

- 7.1.1.6. On infrastructure, a level 3 deal could bring a gainshare fund of approximately £1bn to significantly improve the county's infrastructure.
 - 7.1.1.7. On **communities, community safety** and **public services**, devolution offers the opportunity to bring together on a common Greater Essex footprint, and in a more integrated way, action on the wider determinants of health (such as employment, skills and housing), public health and community safety. This could strengthen community resilience and reduce health inequalities that widened during the pandemic and are likely to widen further as a result of the cost-of-living crisis. It will also help to address entrenched deprivation which in some parts of the geography, which is a significant and growing issue. Work in Glasgow and Greater Manchester highlights the benefits of this public health approach to community safety. Other devolution deals have also offered combined authorities the opportunity to work more closely with government agencies in supporting people with complex needs. This is important as a relatively small number of individuals and families with complex needs drive significant demand and cost on the police, the criminal justice system, the benefits system, the health system and social care. The scope for devolution also allows for more effective and efficient public services through better use of data and through moving to more integrated service delivery models across authorities where appropriate.
- 7.2. Other devolution deals have also sought to identify some opportunities outside of the formal devolution framework. Through the workshops a wide range of additional proposals were identified which go further than the Government's framework. These areas include: the devolution of powers to enable leadership of Local Area Energy and Heat planning, bringing systems thinking to the design of a net zero energy system that works for all; devolved capital funding to support the delivery of housing priorities in Greater Essex including new affordable homes, net zero ambitions and specialist housing; the ability to negotiate for Greater Essex to pilot new sustainable building standards that go beyond the bare minimum.

8. Engagement of Partners

- 8.1. Key partners have been identified for engagement activity. Engagement with the public will come later, in a formal part of the process, and is something officers need to prepare for early when it is an appropriate time to do so.
- 8.2. In terms of engagement already carried out, alongside the discussions with all local authorities in Greater Essex and the Police Fire and Crime Commissioner, sessions have been held with individual authority-level and all member briefings; discussions with the Health ICS Chairs and the Essex Health and Well-being Board; MPs have been briefed; and businesses met with; alongside briefings for the Universities, the Essex Association of Local Councils – representing parish and town councils.

8.3. The aim is to develop the proposals and approach in an open and transparent way and will continue to engage and discuss with key partners across Greater Essex.

9. Links to our Strategic Ambitions

9.1. The proposals within the EOI are aligned to, and support Southend-on-Sea City Council to achieve, the identified priorities, as set out in the Corporate Plan:

- A city that is strong and prosperous. See 7.1.1.2
- A city with a good quality of life. See 7.1.1.7
- A city rising to the climate change challenge. See 7.1.1.3
- A city delivering genuinely affordable housing. See 7.1.1.5

9.2. The continuation of conversations to explore the possible achievement of a devolution deal further supports the LGA's Corporate Peer Challenge recommend to 'Strengthen your voice and influence for the benefit of the City and South Essex in the wider devolution agenda'. LGA Peers concluded that it would be important for the Council to ensure it continues to exercise sufficient voice and influence on ASELA in relation to the devolution agenda.

10. Options

10.1. **Option 1: Endorse the submission of the EOI to Government.** This is the preferred option as it is the only basis on which Greater Essex can engage with government to fully understand the potential reality of achieving benefits of devolution to its residents and communities.

10.2. **Option 2: Do nothing.** There is no legal requirement for areas to enter into a deal with Government. However, not pursuing dialogue with Government means that Greater Essex has effectively ruled out devolution without fully understanding and considering its potential benefits and risks falling further behind the growing number of other areas nationally, and within the GE, who are benefiting from devolution deals.

10.3. An additional consequence to Option 2, as described by the five areas who shared their learning from recent deals, is that they have benefited from not being required to engage in competitive bidding rounds, such as the Levelling Up Fund. They shared concerns about what this means for areas who are not included in deals.

11. Issues for consideration

11.1. Financial implications

11.1.1. There are no direct financial implications for Southend-on-Sea City Council in respect of submitting the EOI to Government. If a deal with Government is negotiated, then there will be financial consequences. Those consequences will depend on what is negotiated – but might include: new money coming into the area; existing national budgets being localised;

potential freedoms and flexibilities on existing financial arrangements; and the costs associated with setting up any new authority.

- 11.1.2. A full financial assessment will be undertaken on the final deal offered by the Government before the three upper tier constituent authorities make a formal decision on whether to accept a deal.

11.2. Legal implications

11.2.1. There are no direct legal implications for submitting an EOI.

11.2.2. In the event that a deal is negotiated with the Government it will be necessary to undertake a full assessment of the legal implications along with an appropriate public consultation before the three upper tier constituent councils can vote on whether to accept the final deal on offer.

12. Equality and Diversity Considerations

12.1. The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires the Council to have regard to the need to:

- a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful.
- b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
- c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.

12.2. The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, sex, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for 12.1 (b) or 12.1 (c) although it is relevant for 12.1 (a).

12.3. There are no equalities implications associated with the submission of this EOI. If a devolution deal is negotiated with Government, then the equalities implications of the deal will be considered further through a full Equalities Analysis before a formal decision is made on whether to accept the deal or not.

13. List of Appendices

Appendix 1: Table of powers for different levels of devolution deal – taken from the White paper: *Levelling Up the United Kingdom*

Appendix 2: Expression of Interest (EOI) document.

This page is intentionally left blank

Appendix 1: Devolution framework in the Levelling Up White Paper

Level 3 – A single institution or County Council with a directly elected mayor (DEM), across a FEA or whole county area

Level 2 – A single institution or County Council without a DEM, across a FEA or whole county area

Level 1 – Local authorities working together across a FEA or whole county area e.g. through a joint committee

Function	Detail	L1	L2	L3
Strategic role in delivering services	Host for Government functions best delivered at a strategic level involving more than one local authority e.g. Local Nature Recovery Strategies	✓	✓	✓
	Opportunity to pool services at a strategic level	✓	✓	✓
	Opportunity to adopt innovative local proposals to deliver action on climate change and the UK's Net Zero targets	✓	✓	✓
Supporting local businesses	LEP functions including hosting strategic business voice		✓	✓
Local control of sustainable transport	Control of appropriate local transport functions e.g. local transport plans*		✓	✓
	Defined key route network*			✓
	Priority for new rail partnerships with Great British Railways – influencing local rail offer, e.g. services and stations			✓
	Ability to introduce bus franchising		✓	✓
	Consolidation of existing core local transport funding for local road maintenance and smaller upgrades into a multi-year integrated settlement			
Investment spending	UKSPF planning and delivery at a strategic level		✓	✓
	Long-term investment fund, with an agreed annual allocation			✓

Function	Detail	L1	L2	L3
Giving adults the skills for the labour market	Devolution of Adult Education functions and the core Adult Education Budget		✓	✓
	Providing input into Local Skills Improvement Plans		✓	✓
	Role in designing and delivering future contracted employment programmes			✓
Local control of infrastructure decisions	Ability to establish Mayoral Development Corporations (with consent of host local planning authority)			✓
	Devolution of locally-led brownfield funding			✓
	Strategic partnerships with Homes England across the Affordable Housing Programme and brownfield funding			✓
	Homes England compulsory purchase powers (held concurrently)		✓	✓
Keeping the public safe and healthy	Mayoral control of Police and Crime Commissioner (PCC) functions where boundaries align [^]			✓
	Clear defined role in local resilience*			✓
	Where desired offer MCAs a duty for improving the public's health (concurrently with local authorities)		✓	✓
Financing local initiatives for residents and business	Ability to introduce mayoral precepting on council tax*			✓
	Ability to introduce supplement on business rates (increases subject to ballot)			✓

* refers to functions which are only applicable to combined authorities

[^] refers to functions which are currently only applicable to mayoral combined authorities

DEVOLUTION: DRAFT EXPRESSION OF INTEREST
(VERSION 13.02.2023)

Section 1: Why do we want a Devolution Deal: Summary

Greater Essex¹ is a dynamic, thriving, entrepreneurial and creative region with the potential to outpace the economic growth of other parts of the country. We see devolution as the key to helping us punch our weight and unlock that growth for the benefit of our residents and for the UK as a whole.

Over the past century, hundreds of thousands of people have come to Greater Essex to improve their lives. People have moved here to enjoy the quality of life offered in our villages, towns and cities, and to grasp new economic opportunities. While there is no single Greater Essex character, most of the 1.9m people who live in the area are here because they or their parents saw opportunity and seized it.

Greater Essex's hard-working residents have built up the area's economic position and have reaped their just rewards. Economic output in Greater Essex is similar in scale to that of Northern Ireland at c.£47bn per year. The region is home to c.81,000 businesses, including some of the best known and most innovative companies in the world, employing more than 700,000 people. We have a history of low unemploymentⁱ and average incomes exceed national and regional benchmarks.ⁱⁱ Leaders across Greater Essex today – whether in parliament, local government, wider public service or in business – share this same ambition and drive.

We have significant assets and opportunities that a devolution deal will help us capitalise on. We are a gateway to trade and investment with two international airports (Stansted and Southend) and two Freeports – Thames Freeport and Freeport East (Harwich). As well as being well connected to London, Cambridge and the M11 corridor. We have the opportunity to build on our assets to accelerate the pace of growth in key sectors of our economy (construction and retrofit; clean energy; advanced manufacturing; digitech; life sciences) to the tune of 50,000 additional jobs by 2030. And we have a strategy ready to implement this.

We have world class businesses with whom we have excellent relationships – including Manchester Airport Group and DP World on logistics; Ford, Raytheon and Teledyne on advanced manufacturing; Cell and Gene Therapy Catapult for life sciences; Kao Data and Global Marine Systems on digitech.

We have three universities, the University of Essex, Anglia Ruskin University, and Writtle College as well as some of the most outstanding schools in the country – four of which – the girls' and boys' grammar schools in Chelmsford and Colchester – regularly feature amongst the top 20 schools in the whole country. We have opportunities to create new and thriving communities in Greater Essex with the need for 200,000 new homes by 2040 – we need the powers in respect of infrastructure

¹ Greater Essex is the Administrative County of Essex as well as the two unitary areas of Southend and Thurrock.

and spatial planning to enable us to achieve that growth in a way that supports our wider economic ambitions for Greater Essex.

Our local authorities are typically low tax authorities and deliver high quality services. There is a strong record of partnership and sharing of services, including a powerful anchor network of our public service institutions. We have also collaborated strongly on the issues that Thurrock has faced showing the strength of our peer support and problem-solving approach.

Despite these strengths and successes, there is also untapped potential in Greater Essex that devolution can help to unlock. In recent years we have seen Greater Essex fall behind its neighbours in the wider South East in terms of the pace of economic growth and levels of productivity. A growing population, combined with relatively slow growth in the number of jobs, and particularly high-value jobs, across some of our towns and cities has fuelled high levels of commuting, placing a strain on our local transport infrastructure, and high claimant counts in some parts of the region, leading to lower financial resilience and reliance on support services such as food banks and emergency funding schemes.

Around 183,000 Greater Essex residents now live in areas that are amongst the most deprived 20% in England, compared to only 106,000 in 2007.ⁱⁱⁱ The COVID-19 pandemic, shocks to the global energy market and food supply chains, and the current cost of living crisis risk further exacerbating these pressures and amplifying inequalities, including gender inequalities.

If we are to extend the opportunities that Greater Essex has enjoyed in the past to today's young people and to future generations, we will need to think differently, and work together in new ways.

We want Greater Essex to be the fastest growing UK economy outside London in the years to 2030. We see a thriving, inclusive, and sustainable economy as the strongest possible foundation for improvements in local living standards, health outcomes, educational attainment and the future viability of public services. We are seeking a Devolution Deal that will give local partners the resources, powers and policy levers to unlock Greater Essex's substantial and untapped economic potential and to share the proceeds of sustainable growth across communities – tackling disadvantage and spatial inequality and securing progress on the twelve levelling-up missions set out in the White Paper *Levelling Up the United Kingdom*.

Alongside boosting economic growth and Levelling Up, we also need to deal with climate change – a critical issue that requires urgent action now and into the future. Our residents and businesses are already facing impacts from flooding, coastal erosion, water scarcity, overheating: these impacts will increase year on year. Beyond this we are committed to lead the way in moving to a low carbon economy that will secure a long-term future for our businesses and residents. Net zero and climate resilience principles underpin our vision for Greater Essex alongside action to secure and protect our natural environment and our agricultural productivity.

The right deal will help us to:

- a. Boost skills and productivity: the relative shortage of high skilled jobs in Greater Essex is a reflection of the skills base of the working-age population. A relatively low proportion of our local workforce is qualified to Level 4+, constraining labour productivity, sustainable business growth and inward investment. A further 101,000 workers qualified at level 4+ would be needed in Greater Essex just to bring the area into line with national averages.
- b. Deliver improvements in local infrastructure: historic growth in communities across Greater Essex, and increased freight movements, have not been matched with improvements in local transport infrastructure. This has impacted the resilience of key inter-urban road links across Greater Essex and fuelled congestion in our town and cities. Despite a reduction in rail journeys following the COVID pandemic, demand is expected to exceed the capacity of the network within the next decade. These factors place a constraint on future growth by increasing journey times, diminishing employers' access to customers and suppliers, and limiting the supply of skilled labour. A locally determined package of infrastructure improvement, including sustainable transport and digital connectivity, will be vital.
- c. Create and foster thriving communities: we need to build 200,000 new homes by 2040 to accommodate a growing population and workforce, whilst minimising stress on our transport infrastructure. We want these new homes to be environmentally sustainable and climate resilient, of a quality and price that attracts talented people to Greater Essex, and located in thriving communities. Achieving this means investing in the broader sustainability of our towns and cities, including the regeneration of our town centres, local schools and the local living environment. If we get this right, we can attract inward investment, retain growing firms, and ensure that the benefits of sustainable growth reach all parts of the region. And we want to do this in such a way that we are creating community capital and building not just housing and homes but social connections that strengthen the resilience and well-being of our residents.
- d. Take a Public Health approach to strengthening health and well-being: reversing the increase in inequalities across Greater Essex is a key priority for us, including reversing widening health inequalities which are putting unsustainable pressure on the health system and on other public services. Poor health also means that many people are unable to play their full role in the economy and society. The Health Foundation estimates that 40% of the burden on health services may be preventable and around 50% of health outcomes are shaped by the wider determinants of health, in particular people's access to good jobs, education, a healthy environment and good housing.

Devolution is therefore critical to tackling health inequalities in Greater Essex as it will give local leaders greater control over key levers on the economy, housing, skills, environment and transport. This will help Greater Essex to bolster the work of the NHS and our integrated care systems in promoting better population health – helping people to live longer, healthier, more productive lives. Devolution will enable us to join up interventions on these

issues in a way that is tailored to the needs of local places, and also to integrate more closely with the public health and prevention work that is being led by the Integrated Care Systems (ICS).

- e. Exploit the strengths of key sectors and maximise returns from our economic assets and the transition to net zero: Greater Essex has strengths in the med-tech and life sciences sectors and digital clusters in key cities. The growth of advanced manufacturing (particularly in south Essex), and in logistics (focused around our two freeports and airports) represents a major opportunity. There are also major opportunities in clean energy generation through hydrogen, solar farms and offshore wind – facilitated by our location on the energy coast.
- f. Accelerate our drive towards net zero: across Greater Essex there is an opportunity to create c.19,000 green jobs by 2030 – transitioning the workforce into growing sectors of the economy and reducing Greater Essex’s environmental impact. There are also significant opportunities to reduce energy consumption, ease financial pressures on residents and generate income through the development of smart local energy systems, and the roll out of retrofit programmes. An estimated 400,000 homes across Greater Essex are currently in need of retrofitting.
- g. Deliver a more integrated system of sustainable transport: this is key to energising and enabling many of our objectives: connecting residents with economic opportunities, removing constraints to growth caused by congested infrastructure, tackling disadvantage and inequality, improving public health and reducing our environmental impact. There are also significant opportunities to decarbonise the transport system to meet targets in the national transport decarbonisation plan.
- h. Take advantage of the power of data and digital technology: we want digital skills and technology to be a key strength of an inclusive Greater Essex economy. Central to this is the roll out of digital connectivity, including in remote and rural areas. This is a vital platform for future growth and improved productivity, and an essential element in promoting access to services, education and to social connections. We also want to help close the digital divide, equipping residents with the skills and tools they need for the digital age and to harness the power of data and digital technology to transform our public services so they are faster, better and cheaper. This builds on a wide range of existing work, including the Essex Centre for Data Analytics.

The right deal will position our investments in jobs, homes and infrastructure, within a policy framework that enables effective climate action to cut carbon and build resilience while unlocking improvements in the health of the population and in levels of wellbeing, crime and community safety. We want a Greater Essex Devolution Deal to create new opportunities for local agencies to tackle entrenched social deprivation and to work closely with government to support people with complex needs – enabling them to take new opportunities and, wherever possible, reducing demand and cost on the wider system of public services – including the police, the criminal justice system, the benefits system, the health system and social care.

Crucially, the right deal will enable Greater Essex to secure these objectives within a governance framework that ensures accountability to local voters and taxpayers and which respects and enhances the distinct identities of communities across Greater Essex.

Section 2: Devolution Deal: Powers and Flexibilities

Skills

What is the Proposition

A key enabler of economic growth is a workforce with the skills to support the needs of the Greater Essex economy and our businesses into the future.

Greater Essex has 101,000 fewer people skilled to NVQ4+ than it should have (35% of 16-64 year olds are qualified to NVQ4+ - well below the Great Britain average of 43%). And is 8% below the national average at NVQ3+. We also have low levels of Traineeships and T-levels in England – meaning fewer progression routes into skills-based education and training. And these are aggregate figures for Greater Essex. Within our most deprived areas, the skills gap is even more stark.

In addition to this historic deficit, the Covid-19 pandemic had a significant negative impact on learning and skills. The OECD estimates that pandemic lockdowns decreased workers' participation in learning by an average of 18%, and in informal learning by 25%, and will have prevented unemployed adults from accessing upskilling and training opportunities. This 'lost learning', along with historically relatively low skills is a drag on productivity and an impediment to growth. Currently our workforce is over-represented in lower skilled occupations and under-represented in managerial and professional occupations – leading to lower workplace earnings than both regional and national averages. This is in spite of having some of the largest global businesses in Greater Essex. All sectors will require new skills to unlock the opportunities in the transition to a low carbon, sustainable economy.

We estimate that there are at least 40,000 new jobs in the key growth sectors that are vital to the future prosperity of Greater Essex.

What will be Different

Our approach is to adopt a more joined-up and co-ordinated approach across the skills system which incentivises skills provision more strongly to support the needs of Greater Essex businesses, accelerating our progress to being a high wage, high skill, high productivity economy. This will link with our focus on the key economic sectors that will drive the growth of the future and work with anchor organisations to address more comprehensively workforce needs now and for the future.

We think this will help young people to gain the skills they need to prosper in the modern workplace; enable businesses to find employees with the right skills to support their ambitions; and support UK plc by adding to the productivity and growth of the economy.

And importantly we see skills and wider economic prosperity not only as goods in their own right, but also as important in a range of other key strategic agendas for which a strong economy is foundational – not least the health challenges we face in certain parts of Greater Essex.

What we are seeking

We are seeking the ability to directly address our skills challenges both for the growth sectors of the future and the foundational economy. To achieve that we are seeking:

- Devolved responsibility for the commissioning and funding of education and training for 16–19-year-olds in further education and for adults aged 19+ through the application of the Adult Education Budget. This will enable us to ensure alignment of local provision to the needs of an expanding Greater Essex economy and link provision more tightly to future career opportunities based on the modernisation and expansion of key sectors – recognising the importance of the different economic needs of our functional economic areas. Engagement with business and the experience we have had with regard to this work is that we need to exercise greater control over the curriculum and nature of the provision if we are to be able to achieve our economic ambitions and deliver the outcomes that our businesses need which is young people with good core competencies around communications, maths and science skills, critical thinking, adaptability, and problem solving.
- Building on the recent example of the Multiply fund for adult numeracy, we are keen to explore with Government the scope for greater local flexibility to shape specific skills funding streams in the future, to match them to the current and future needs of residents and businesses in Greater Essex.
- Devolution of unspent Apprenticeships Levy funds from Greater Essex businesses^{iv} into a single place-based budget, and the power to develop a strategy to deploy this budget to respond to local needs and priorities, and achieve a much improved, employer-led offer – including flexibility to support skills tasters, short courses, modules, and full vocational qualifications, not just apprenticeships.
- Powers and flexibilities for joint working with key agencies, for example, joint working with the ESFA and FE Commissioners Office in undertaking FE institutions' reviews of how well the education or training provided meets local need, and joint working with the National Careers Service.
- Design and delivery of DWP contracted employment programmes – this should include working on careers education, Youth Hubs, and the vast range of adult upskilling/reskilling and employability support – ensuring this is fully joined up with vocational skills-based education to create viable pathways into future jobs. We would seek through our deal, the creation of employment and skills pathways into work for our most disadvantaged residents and the upskilling of workers on low incomes to attain better salaries and reduce the dependency on in-work benefits. The value of achieving this will be felt not only in economic but also in health outcomes and we would like to connect these discussions up with health colleagues' focus on the wider determinants of health to establish the potential for further pooling of funding to reduce health inequalities.

- Jobcentre Plus – We are keen to explore with government the scope for local strategic oversight of Job Centre Plus. This could enable Job Centres to become much more integrated into the local economy, public service provision and voluntary sector support. This would significantly improve outcomes both for those temporarily out of work and for those who face more entrenched obstacles to employment.
- The opportunity to extend Education Investment Area status to those parts of Greater Essex that fall below the national threshold (on a district rather than an LEA footprint). As part of our commitment to supporting excellent education for all pupils, we are keen to explore with Government the role that local authorities can play in supporting academies that are not delivering good or outstanding education.
- Funding to create innovative skills activity including Higher Education short courses and enhancements to school curricula to support work-ready training, testing and trialing new models of delivery, engaging non-traditional learners, increasing opportunity and participation and raising aspirations.
- We will establish a Greater Essex skills council (drawing together/consolidating the federations of colleges, training providers, and education groups) linked to the Local Skills Improvement Plan Board and the Business Advisory Board and convene North and South Local Skills Assemblies, reflecting local economic partnerships, through which educational, employer and local authority stakeholders can maintain influence and respond to needs.
- We will wish to play a full role in shaping and influencing the Local Skills Improvement Plan (LSIP). The LSIP is important because it sets out key priorities and changes needed in the local area to align post-16 technical education with business needs.

Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP) Functions

What is the proposition

Our ambition is to be the fastest growing economy in England, outside of London. We are currently a member of SELEP, which does not represent a meaningful functional economic area. Disbanding the existing LEP and forming a new LEP as part of a Greater Essex Combined County Authority will enable us to build on our strengths and track record of collaboration. We want to support businesses across Greater Essex and encourage the growth and relocation of innovative, high productivity sectors that will benefit the wider economy. We will amplify and integrate the strategic voice of business across Greater Essex to turbocharge our economic interventions.

What will be different

The integration of LEP functions will enable Greater Essex to develop propositions around sustainable business growth, innovation, skills, and regeneration linked to the needs of our local businesses, our understanding of the local economy and our commitment to key sectors that will deliver productivity improvements over the next 10 years. It will strengthen collaboration with businesses and create more opportunities to unlock, drive, support and fund sustainable growth across Greater Essex.

What we are seeking

We are seeking responsibility to oversee the delivery of a comprehensive business support programme through a Growth Hub providing business advice, links to grant funding, access to private sector equity finance/angel investment, training and networking, particularly to key sectors that our evidence suggests will be the drivers of prosperity and enhanced economic growth in Greater Essex over the next decade. This will include:

- Grow the sectors of the economy that Greater Essex has underlying strengths in and maximise the economic assets in Greater Essex (such as Freeport East and the Thames Freeport) to boost local growth – creating more high-paying/high-skill jobs.
- Building on our recent proposals to Government for new investment zones across the Greater Essex area, we would like to explore the potential for new enterprise or investment zones type incentives in Greater Essex to allow for boosting of investment, economic growth, productivity and employment in those strategic locations.
- Designate relevant Customs Sites for Freeports: reducing barriers to international trade and investment for Greater Essex businesses.
- Create a business environment in Greater Essex which is successful in attracting domestic and international investment, and fosters a culture of innovation. We are seeking direct engagement with the Department for

International Trade to promote Greater Essex internationally and also to secure our portion of innovation funding from BEIS/Innovate UK so we can drive greater innovation in specific sectors of the local economy.

- Direct the development of high-quality, low carbon business accommodation to places where it is lacking, supporting clustering and agglomeration benefits, and align it with residential development and service provision (such as local schools) to create thriving communities.
- Create a Greater Essex workplace well-being offer with additional pump-priming funding from government to test our ability to improve the physical and mental wellbeing of the workforce with demonstrable benefits to the NHS.

Strategic Economic Investment

What is the Proposition

We consider that the powers set out in the framework will enable us to achieve enhanced and sustainable economic growth across Greater Essex. We are keen to benefit locally from the proceeds of that growth, including from the transition to a net zero economy, and invest for the future to reinforce its momentum. A flexible local investment fund will enable us to make integrated, medium-term decisions about the needs of the Greater Essex economy, enabling a whole-system approach to inclusive and sustainable growth and development.

What will be Different

We are seeking a single long-term transformational investment fund with maximum flexibility because it will accelerate delivery of investment, and enable us to maximise strategic alignment with other funding and opportunities linked to our strategic economic objectives. The determination of the parameters of any fund will need to be agreed but we would see the fund as supporting our sector growth aspirations; the development of our innovation and R&D capabilities and linkages with Universities; strengthening better business collaboration; supporting the development of our digital capabilities and infrastructure particularly in support of some of our rural and coastal areas; and potentially contributing to the development of a public health approach to addressing the wider determinants of health to address spatial inequalities.

What are we Seeking

- Allocation of a multi-year investment fund for Greater Essex to include strategic pooling for our local delivery priorities.²
- Additional funding for Research and Development for Greater Essex aligned to supporting our strategic growth sectors.
- A single departmental-style settlement analogous to the settlements currently under discussion for trailblazing deals.
- A deal for future business rates retention for regionally important regeneration schemes.
- Planning and Delivery of UKSPF – this will enable us to exercise stronger local control and discretion over how we use these funds, the pace of spend and prioritisation. It will also enable greater join up of plans across Greater Essex to support business growth and productivity. We are keen to explore if there is scope to have greater local control over other funding pots to support regeneration and levelling up, to improve outcomes and reduce the inefficiencies of competitive bidding.

² The size of the fund, based on the experience of other devolution deals, we expect to be in the region of £1.2bn over 30 years. This is new money that we will not get without a level 3 devolution deal.

- We wish to develop a local Low Carbon Investment and Business Strategy setting out short, medium and long term plans to decarbonise business and grow green opportunities in Greater Essex. As part of this we want to negotiate with government a new local revolving zero interest loan fund for SMEs to enable investment in energy efficiency.
- We want to work with Government to make Greater Essex a centre for net zero innovation, including on zero carbon energy: hydrogen, solar and wind. The existing energy infrastructure and two major ports within Greater Essex offer potential for the production of green hydrogen for clean energy. The geographical positioning of the freeports with access to renewable energy from the North Sea and the fact that they could offer the space for electrolysers mean they are well-placed, with the right support, to capitalise on the opportunity.

Transport

What is the proposition

Transport is a fundamental enabler of all strategic outcomes. Our current transport system is not working well enough. It is too reliant on car journeys and does not sufficiently enable active and sustainable travel, which leads to pollution, carbon emissions and congestion. It lacks capacity on some of our key road networks, such as the A12, A120, A127 and A13. It is poorly integrated across different modes and is also poorly connected. North-south travel (as distinct from in and out of London) is difficult and public transport and active travel needs to be better connected to areas of growth and economic opportunity. Some of our most deprived areas are also poorly connected with limited public transport, which entrenches lack of economic opportunity. We want to become a strategic transport authority and take control of local transport levers to enable us to build a more effective transport system.

What will be different

Through local control of strategic transport, we will create a transport system for Greater Essex that is fit for the future. It will be better connected, more integrated, have more capacity, and be more sustainable. We will put a focus on expanding sustainable and active travel. A future transport system will therefore be better able to support economic growth, reduce deprivation and disadvantage, and promote a healthy environment and healthy and active lifestyles.

What we are seeking

- Control of appropriate local transport functions e.g., local transport plans – we want to build a local transport plan at a Greater Essex level, enabling us to build a coherent transport network that works across the economic area, while also allowing for local delivery to meet the needs of local places. In order to support effective transport planning and delivery, we envisage creating a transport body empowered to deliver for Greater Essex in the same way as TfL for London or TfGM delivers for Greater Manchester.
- Ability to deliver a stronger and more sustainable bus network – the option of franchising powers would enable the commissioning of a fully integrated bus network across the whole of Greater Essex if it could secure sufficient revenue. This could include integrated ticketing; zonal fare structures; and its choice of vehicle standards (e.g., electric), fares, routes, and timetables. However, franchising will only work if it has sufficient funding to enable it to be delivered in practice, so we would need to be satisfied about financing before taking on bus franchising powers. If not, the scale of a Greater Essex transport authority would enable us to drive stronger Enhanced Partnership deals across the region, delivering better, lower carbon services and a more integrated network.
- Defined key route network – the combined county authority would have power over our most strategically important routes, enabling Greater Essex to deliver on wider cross-cutting transport priorities and make the changes that are necessary to ensure transport functions optimally across the region. We are developing a

“place and movement” approach to ensure key transport routes support sustainable growth and place shaping.

- Priority for new rail partnerships with Great British Railways – influencing local rail offer, e.g., services and stations – This would enhance the ability to make the case for investments in Greater Essex based on improved passenger outcomes. This could include modest station access improvements (e.g., Wivenhoe); Flich line frequency; 2nd Stansted tunnel; integration with RTS; and freight improvements (various issues on lines outside Greater Essex such as track improvements around Leicester; and electrification on freight spurs to ports).
- Electric vehicle infrastructure – We note that the government is introducing a new £450 million local electric vehicle infrastructure (LEVI) scheme for local authorities to support local EV infrastructure delivery. Greater Essex is keen to be at the forefront of EV delivery in the UK and we would welcome engagement with Government on how we can best achieve this – not only through the funding stream but also through the appropriate devolution of infrastructure powers.

Housing and Infrastructure

What is the proposition

We have a housing affordability challenge in Greater Essex, driven by insufficient supply, with 200,000 new homes needing to be built by 2040³. At the same time, we need to ensure that housing growth happens in a way that protects, preserves and enhances heritage and natural beauty; and that it is accompanied by the infrastructure and services required to support a growing population. We also need to improve housing security and quality for people on low incomes; and ensure sufficient specialist housing to meet the needs of a growing vulnerable population. New build and existing stock need to be made climate resilient and ready for net zero – we have developed an award-winning Essex Design Guide which sets out how this should be done.

We will ensure that our approach, under devolution, takes advantage of the benefits of strategic planning for housing and infrastructure development, economic corridors and accessible business clusters; but also preserves the benefits of a locally driven approach based around local place shaping.

We also need to acknowledge the clear link between infrastructure development and the wider determinants of health. A Population Health Management approach focuses on the wider determinants of health and the crucial role of communities, local people and public services including councils, the public, schools, fire service, voluntary sector, housing associations, social services, police and transport services. All have a role to play in addressing the interdependent issues that affect people's health and wellbeing.

What will be different

We will start to turn around housing delivery and housing outcomes for Greater Essex, so that housing becomes an enabler of, rather than a barrier to, economic growth, levelling up, improved public health (through design that encourages active travel), net zero, climate resilience, and stronger communities. Infrastructure strategy and decisions will also seek to address the interdependent issues that affect people's health and well-being.

What we are seeking

- Infrastructure Planning - we need to make sure that we can accommodate growth in Greater Essex in a way that is sustainable and enables our communities to prosper. We will consider whether a more strategic infrastructure plan, based on work previously done across Greater Essex to look at our infrastructure needs, will be helpful in enabling us to capture the full benefits of growth.
- Energy - we wish to explore the devolution of powers to enable leadership of local area energy and heat planning, bringing systems thinking to the design of a net zero energy system that works for all.

³ This figure is based on adopted and/or emerging Local Plans across Greater Essex.

- Partnership with Homes England and greater devolution of land holdings – building on our existing work with Homes England, we want to build a more strategic collaboration to ensure that there is a short, medium and long term view of land supply across Greater Essex. This could include direct funding to build local capacity and joint work with Homes England to drive forward the programme across Greater Essex to highlight viable investment propositions to unlock and accelerate stalled housing sites. We would also wish to explore taking control of Homes England land in Greater Essex to enable more successful land assembly to drive housing and employment site regeneration. This would include the Homes England portfolio of existing sites, including the legacy sites from SEEDA and the Commission for New Towns and would involve a presumption in favour of transfer of ownership to the combined county authority.
- House building on brownfield sites, inc. funding – we want to explore the feasibility and benefits of speeding up and simplifying the process for building on brownfield sites through locally led partnerships with a range of support measures including recoverable investment funding.
- Energy performance of new homes – we are seeking to negotiate for Greater Essex to pilot new sustainable building standards that go beyond the bare minimum as part of our shared commitment to tackling climate change; and the ability to set ambitious planning policies that go beyond the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and Building Regulations.
- Opportunity area – we want to explore the ability to identify key locations with potential for new homes, jobs and infrastructure of all types. Examples in London are linked to existing or potential public transport improvements and typically have capacity for at least 2,500 new homes or 5,000 new jobs, or a combination of the two.
- Housing development sites pipeline - creating a pipeline over the short, medium, and long term will enable us to both offer the scale to seek strategic partnerships and investment from major developers as well as working with local SMEs, housing associations and LAs/LA housing companies on appropriate sites.
- Devolved capital funding – as other areas have done, we will seek the devolution of some capacity funding to support the delivery of housing priorities in Greater Essex including new affordable homes, net zero ambitions and specialist housing.
- Affordable Housing – we are keen to explore options for funding and flexibility to enable the expansion of delivery by local authorities and local housing associations.
- Retrofit - we wish to seek access to a proportionate share of the Government's Sustainable Warmth and energy company ECO funds, as well as the Social Housing Decarbonisation Fund. In addition, we want to secure the powers to implement a Landlord Registration Scheme to manage compliance with regulations including minimum EPC standards.

- Property Collaboration – we are seeking capacity funding from government to support Greater Essex consideration of a whole scale review of public sector assets with a view to rationalising and leveraging the use of our assets to underpin the delivery of more efficient public services.
- Capacity funding - currently Greater Essex authorities have the powers to enforce building standards and environmental health regulations but too often lack the resources to do so. Establishing shared resources, evidence bases and centres of excellence to ensure the quality of our housing stock would be an important step to empowering Greater Essex to deliver better housing outcomes for our residents. This could include shared resource to support viability assessments, strategic planning capacity, housing development capability, and joint procurement of temporary accommodation for homeless households.
- Land assembly and Homes England compulsory purchase powers – we are keen to explore taking on this power, subject to the agreement of the constituent councils over individual decisions.
- Digital Infrastructure - the government has indicated that engagement with local authorities on the delivery of digital infrastructure and potential economic and public service applications of data and data science is possible through a deal. The ability for us to agree our own contracts with BT Openreach and City Fibre, based on investment principles that recognise the increased cost of delivering to isolated rural areas but also the long-term economic and social benefit to bringing broadband to rural communities and businesses, would allow a step-change in outcomes for residents. It would allow Greater Essex to take a demand-led, responsive programme, delivered at a district level that focussed on quick delivery to targeted areas and may also support efforts to address digital poverty and vulnerability.

Keeping the Public Safe and Healthy

What is the Proposition

We believe it is essential that devolution supports the public health agenda – at a whole population level and in closing widening health inequalities that have been exacerbated by the pandemic. In the medium-term, we would like to explore social care and health integration as part of this process, along the lines of the Greater Manchester model.

In the shorter term, we believe a Greater Essex devolution deal can help boost the work of our integrated care systems, facilitating greater ability to collaborate and work together on a small set of strategic issues to improve population health and well-being and address the wider determinants of health. It will facilitate more joined-up and streamlined conversations in respect of economic development, skills, transport and strategic planning. In addition, building on established and successful examples of partnership working and collaboration we believe that a devolution deal could raise the profile of a public health approach to deliver additional community safety and well-being outcomes.

Essex Police and Essex County Fire and Rescue Service (ECFRS) are coterminous with Greater Essex, and we have already realised many benefits of a directly elected Police, Fire and Crime Commissioner for Essex, through strong partnership working and greater strategic planning. Building on our existing partnerships, we want to explore more opportunities to deliver services within a public health approach where the benefit derived reaches across systems beyond that of police and fire alone and contributes to their efficiency and effectiveness. Greater Essex, in partnership with Government, will work with the Essex Police, Fire and Crime Commissioner to agree an appropriate arrangement to ensure close collaboration and productive joint working on public safety, in a manner that learns the lessons of existing devolution models and which protects and preserves the operational independence, direction and control of relevant chief officers.

What will be different

This section highlights how devolution can help to build on and deepen local partnership working, and also strengthen collaboration with government on public service integration and reform.

The impact of air quality, housing, employment, early years, education and skills on health and wellbeing is well understood. Tackling the wider determinants of health delivers benefits not just to the individuals and their communities but will reduce demand on public services across the board. Learning from the work of the Essex Violence and Vulnerability Unit in developing a public health approach, we believe that this model could achieve additional benefits in other areas such as substance misuse, nutrition and obesity. In addition, greater collaboration would see an enhanced offer to key vulnerable groups.

Devolution provides the opportunity to join up our approach to delivering services more strategically across Greater Essex. Our ambition is to transform public service outcomes through this devolution deal and therefore we will wish to consider some of the fundamental elements of local delivery and how we can continue to improve the efficiency and effectiveness of our offer to local residents through this route.

What are we seeking

- Capacity funding to enhance and expand the progress that has already been made and to extend the public health approach to new areas as described above. The Essex Violence and Vulnerability Unit is an example of this, having followed the example set by Glasgow. We could use devolution to build on and expand this approach.
- A data sharing pilot between partners with government support to be able to plan and deliver more targeted and effective interventions. Improved data sharing across areas will allow for more evidence-based approaches to targeting funding and services and analysing what works. It will enable detailed understanding of inequalities across areas with the power to direct funding and services where they are needed. Through this devolution deal we are seeking enhanced dialogue with government and the ONS on establishing local data standards for all public service agencies to make the join up of data at a local level more straightforward and agreement regarding the granularity and timeliness of key data sets to make targeting interventions more evidence-led at the appropriate level.
- Devolution of health and justice budgets from NHS England to whichever directly elected individual exercises the PFCC's functions going forward would mean more targeted and effective health and wellbeing support for people in the criminal justice system. This builds on the work we are already doing through the Essex Integrated Criminal Justice Commissioning Group, which is having a positive impact on supporting vulnerable people in the criminal justice system and helping to reduce reoffending.
- We would also wish to explore whether there are key public health outcomes – for example obesity, healthcare for 0-19s – where devolution would enable us to take a stronger whole-system approach to not just addressing the presenting issue but also tackling the root causes. Building on our existing pilot with Sport England, we are particularly interested in building 'moving more' into the priorities of any future CCA – recognising that movement – especially walking and cycling – provides a range of physical and mental well-being dividends. We will be seeking to promote active workplaces; active schools; active travel; active places; and active communities to realise these benefits and also support our drive to environmental sustainability.

The Environment

The Proposition

Climate change is something that we all face and in Greater Essex we are committed to ensuring we lead the way in moving to a low carbon economy that will secure a long-term future for our businesses and residents. We are already dealing with the impacts from our changing climate and are seeing increasing coastal erosion, flooding, water scarcity, overheating and soil degradation. Our residents and businesses are directly affected and these impacts risk undermining our agricultural productivity and our plans for future development. We need to ensure that we support our communities to be climate resilient through a clear focus on green infrastructure and nature-based solutions.

Effectively addressing climate change is core to our vision for a successful Greater Essex. This underpins actions across all of areas of investment and development set out in these devolution plans. Alongside these proposals, a series of core actions are needed to secure our natural environment. These will ensure we can continue to have a successful agricultural sector while securing 30% green infrastructure critical to protect our soils, build climate resilience and providing a healthy environment for our wildlife and our residents.

We also want to lead the way in delivery of the 25 Year Environment Plan and the legislation in the Environment Act, balancing our growth ambitions with the nurturing and cherishing of wildlife and biodiversity on land and in the water.

What will be different

Greater Essex is already a national leader on climate action. Through the Essex Climate Action Commission, we have developed and are delivering an ambitious programme of activity to transition to net zero. This involves bringing together action by public services, anchor institutions, businesses and communities. We will use devolution to accelerate progress on net zero across our whole region; to ensure that our natural environment is protected from the impacts of climate change; and to enhance the environment for the benefit of our residents, visitors and future generations.

What we are Seeking

- Green Infrastructure - through a Local Nature Recovery Strategy, we want to bring green infrastructure planning across Greater Essex together in a more integrated way, using powers and funding from DEFRA, Natural England and the Forestry Commission.
- Sustainable farming – Greater Essex is a very rural area in parts and the Essex Climate Action Commission recommended a target of achieving net zero farming by 2050. We want the power to set local criteria that apply to funding of landowners through the national Environment Land Management Schemes. This will enable us to influence the development of more sustainable farming in parts of Greater Essex.

Arts, culture, heritage, tourism and sport

The Proposition

The creative industries are the UK's biggest growth sector, with 1.3 million people working in the creative economy across London and the South East. The UK Commission for Employment and Skills predicts 1.2 million new workers are needed in the sector over the next decade. Tourism and the visitor economy are crucial industries for Greater Essex, with the county attracting large numbers of leisure and business visitors every year. This is particularly important for many of our coastal areas, which include some of the areas of highest deprivation in the region, and therefore is a key element of Levelling Up. The UK government wants to see a growing, dynamic, sustainable and world-leading tourism sector reaching its full potential and driving growth across all parts of the UK. We share this ambition.

Sport and active lifestyles play a powerful role in supporting mental and physical health and addressing disadvantage. Essex is one of 12 national pilot areas that is working with Sport England on a comprehensive and community-led programme to boost physical activity.

What Will Be Different

Devolution offers an opportunity to strengthen how we work with the Department for Digital, Culture, Media and Sport (DCMS), its arms-length bodies and other national bodies. This will enable us to significantly enhance Greater Essex's track record of developing and delivering ambitious place-based strategies to realise the region's rich cultural potential.

This will include looking across culture, heritage, sport and visitor economy initiatives and identifying opportunities for a joined-up, strategic approach. Building on Greater Essex's outstanding cultural strengths and assets, this collaborative strategic approach will support our cultural partners to deliver an exceptional cultural offer, thus maximising the contribution of culture and heritage to placemaking, local communities and sustainable economic growth across Greater Essex. For example, we will work with DCMS and Historic England on developing legacy investments, the protection and enhancement of Essex's castles and renewing the region's pride and place in further priority places.

Similarly, by building stronger strategic relationships with DCMS and Arts Council England regarding the Levelling up For Culture Places (CPP Project Thurrock) and Arts Council Priority Places (Basildon and Tendring) and the region's National Portfolio Organisations (such as the Focal Point Gallery and Metal Culture Ltd. in Southend), we can work more impactfully and ambitiously to deliver vital levelling up interventions.

Taking forward this work will have significant benefits for the region's economy, including in providing more jobs in areas with high levels of deprivation. Moreover, high quality, accessible cultural and sporting opportunities can act as levers to improve public health outcomes around activity levels, obesity, and mental health, and can also have a positive impact on community safety – for example, using sport

to tackle crime, anti-social behaviour, gang-related activity and to help reduce reoffending.

What we are seeking

- Powers to designate areas of Greater Essex as Creative Enterprise Zones where artists and creative businesses can find permanent, affordable space to work; are supported to start-up and grow; and where local people are supported to learn creative sector skills - understanding that arts and culture and the creative industry are important contributors to inclusive growth and placemaking. The Creative Enterprise Zones model in London has helped local areas with accessing inward investment, enabling new and affordable workspaces for creatives, access to skills and training, and community engagement. We would like to build on this model in Greater Essex.
- We want to increase investment in culture, heritage and sport in Greater Essex to boost the local economy and tackle health inequalities. This could include a redevelopment of key cultural infrastructure; investment in key creative industry skills across the county; and the development of support structures for the full range of creative industries e.g., film, gaming, architecture, fashion; artists' studios and gallery space; and continued investment and development of the region's museums and galleries. We want to work with Arts Council England to ensure Greater Essex gets its fair share of national funding, supporting delivery of a regional culture strategy.
- We want to work with DCMS through the accredited Local Visitor Economy Partnership for the region to help develop Greater Essex's visitor economy, with a view to harnessing our potential to grow domestic and international visitor spend, and encourage visits throughout the year rather than just during the traditional tourist season. This collaborative work, across those areas set out in the Government's Tourism Recovery Plan, could include the potential to expand major events and festivals and drive up the economic and place-making potential of these; expansion of business tourism by capitalising on our gateway links with Northern Europe; and harnessing Greater Essex's leading voice in delivering green tourism and its ambition to become England's first fully net zero visitor destination.
- We want to build on the work already in train across Greater Essex and review the region's offer regarding outdoor and leisure facilities, considering the challenges facing the leisure centre sector at present from the energy crisis and the impact of the pandemic, aiming to both reduce the carbon emissions from the leisure sector while matching leisure provision with better health outcomes.
- We are seeking continued investment and development of the Essex Film Office to further establish it as a recognised leader in the industry and strengthen the case for creative infrastructure (e.g., film studios, post production facilities and skills/learning facilities).
- Specific projects that we wish to take forward and that could benefit from support include:

- The redevelopment at Roots Hall, Southend
- Relocated stadium for Southend United Football Club
- Recognition of the importance of Southend Pier and continued investment into it
- Development of artists' studios and gallery space, continued investment and development of the region's museums and galleries (particularly recognising the cultural importance of the Princely Burial and the London Shipwreck)
- Continued development of Southend Airport and the Launchpad
- Development and restoration of Essex's heritage include the development of the visitor experience at Cressing Temple Barns
- Restoration, preservation, recording and the interpretation of the cultural heritage of four registered parks and gardens (Belhus Park, Danbury Park, Thorndon Park, Weald Park); and key sites across the county including Saffron Hall Trust; Roman Wall in Colchester; Palace theatre Clacton, and Shire Hall in Chelmsford

Finance

What is the proposition

Our goal is a system of funding for local government in Greater Essex that gives local leaders greater freedoms and flexibilities around resources and raising funding; greater certainty over funding sources so that we can plan effectively for the future; the capacity to fund strategic economic investment; and the capacity to drive even better value for money and outcomes for our residents, through better join up and strategic commissioning of services. Greater Essex leaders are committed to doing this in the most effective way possible, maximising the impact of the public pound and gearing and leveraging private investment into our growing economy. Scale and diversity of assets across Greater Essex presents a potent opportunity for private sector partners, together with our proximity to London and its eastward growth and expansion.

What will be different

Devolution will bring in added investment to the region – principally through a long-term investment fund, but also through other investment propositions that we are putting forward. This is important because it will enable us to make the long-term investments that are critical to delivering against the Levelling Up missions. Greater local control of national funding programmes (as on adult skills) will enable better tailoring of investments to local needs and opportunities. This will include joining up funding in local places to deliver better outcomes and return on investment and working more closely with communities to ensure they own the solutions in their neighbourhoods.

What are we seeking

- Mayoral precepting – should Greater Essex adopt a Level 3 devolution deal, we would look to have mayoral precepting powers to enable the Mayoral Combined County Authority to cover the costs of its operation.
- Business rates – we seek the power in the White Paper to levy a supplement on business rates to fund new infrastructure, subject to the support of the local business community. This will enable the combined county authority to have the power to fund local infrastructure projects that are considered necessary by local businesses and which are not funded by central government or already built into existing local capital plans.
- Alongside the above, we would seek wider flexibility to offer discounts on business rates to encourage certain sectors to relocate to Greater Essex. We would also like to explore the option of retaining a greater share of business rates generated locally, as this will further strengthen the incentives to invest in promoting local economic growth.

Section 3: Leadership and Governance

Greater Essex already benefits from strong local leadership and partnership working across our upper tier authorities, our cities, districts and boroughs, our Police, Fire and Crime Commissioner, our health and other partners. We also have an increasingly established way of working in our north and south sub-geographies, which enables us to benefit from working at scale across organisational boundaries, while at the same time tailoring approaches to Greater Essex's diversity.

Whilst our devolution bid is outcome, not governance, led, we are seeking discussions with Government on both a Level 2 and Level 3 deal. This means that we don't start with the question "what governance model do we want"; rather we start with the question "what will deliver the best outcomes for our residents and businesses". With this in mind, we want an ambitious devolution deal for Greater Essex that will enable us to fulfil the economic and social potential of the region and address the big issues that we have set out in this document. Essex and Thurrock are clear that the opportunities and ambitions of Level 3 are significant and would deliver material benefits to Greater Essex residents. Southend-on-Sea City Council passed a Motion in 2020 which stated that 'this Cabinet opposes a directly elected mayoral form of governance, or any form of governance that diminishes the powers of the Southend-on-Sea Borough Council as a unitary authority and the largest conurbation in Essex.' Therefore, understanding both the offer for a Level 2 deal alongside Southend and a parallel conversation on Level 3 elements of the framework is where we would like to begin negotiations in good faith with Government.

- The three upper tier authorities, Southend-on-Sea City Council, Essex County Council and Thurrock Council, would form by statute the founding constituent members of a combined county authority but through the detailed governance work we are keen to explore whether there are other constituting representatives that it would make sense to include in our arrangements.
- We are engaging with city, district and borough councils on the best way of ensuring their effective participation in a future combined county authority. The benefits of devolution cannot be delivered purely by upper tier authorities and requires close collaboration across tiers of local government; and we want to reflect this reality in the governance model for how a CCA will work.
- We are also working with wider public service partners, recognising that they will have a strong interest in shaping the Deal to secure the public service outcomes that are important to the people we serve.
- We are committed to the principle of subsidiarity – that is decisions should be made as close to residents as possible. We don't want to move away from an over-centralised Whitehall model to an over-centralised Greater Essex model. We are supportive an approach similar to that adopted by the East Midlands.⁴

⁴ Principle 6 of the East Midlands deal states: 'The East Midlands MCCA will perform a role that adds value to existing governance arrangements – primarily focused on strategic place shaping functions such as plan

- Discussions are continuing as to whether the PFCC role should be incorporated into a future Mayoral Combined County Authority. This would be facilitated by the fact that the PFCC footprint and the MCCA footprint will be co-terminous. However, we are committed to ensuring that a devolution deal for Greater Essex strengthens and doesn't undermine the success of the forward-thinking model we have had in place for policing and fire and rescue service governance across Greater Essex since 2017 and our collective capability to tackle crime and support community safety.
- The functions of the existing LEP as they relate to Greater Essex would transfer over to the Greater Essex CCA and we have been in discussions about this with the LEP and with Kent and East Sussex, our partners in the existing LEP.

Once the devolution deal starts to take shape, we will be able to confirm these and other details about how the governance model for the new authority would operate, applying the best lessons from existing combined authorities. We will seek to ensure that a combined county authority, however it is constituted, is lean, efficient, provides good value for money and does not duplicate decision making.

making and strategic commissioning. The East Midlands MCCA will not create an additional layer of governance, but instead will bring the governance that currently sits at national government level down into the East Midlands, much closer to businesses and communities. Place making functions will be delivered through the existing local planning authority arrangements that are better placed to deliver functions for which they are statutorily responsible and as close to communities as is practicable.'

The Greater Essex devolution bid and the Government's four tests.

Our approach to devolution meets the four tests set out by the Government as follows:

- 1) Effective Leadership – powers will be devolved to areas that have ‘the necessary structures and leadership for clear, strong local decision-making’ (WP, p.137).

We have strong local leadership in Greater Essex and a strong track record of collaborating together across organisational boundaries. This was demonstrated for example during the pandemic, and is demonstrated in our thematic partnerships and how we are working together in our sub-geographies of North Essex and South Essex.

The governance section confirms that we recognise the need to put in place the necessary governance structures to implement the deal, according to the level of deal that is agreed.

- 2) Appropriate geography – devolution deals should be based on geographies that cover functional economic areas; are ‘locally recognisable’ in terms of identity, place and community; and cover *at least* a whole county council area. Scale is also an important factor and new deals will need to support a population of at least 500,000.

Our EOI is based on the geography of Greater Essex. It recognises that that is the appropriate footprint for devolution as it comprises the most significant functional economic area. Our pitch also recognises the diversity and economic distinctiveness of different parts of the area and we will be building in to our approach arrangements which preserve and enhance the characteristics and distinctiveness of the different parts of our area – particularly building on the arrangements that are in place across South Essex and are currently forming across North Essex.

- 3) Flexibility – the framework set out in the WP is not supposed to be prescriptive. The Government expects deals to be tailored to the needs of local areas and to be built on and extended over time.

We are ambitious for our residents and our place. Our EOI responds to the powers and functions set out in the devolution framework and also seeks to discuss and explore options around additional powers and responsibilities that are linked to the distinctive needs and opportunities of Greater Essex. We have set out some areas – for example around health and social care integration – where we do not expect to secure devolution in our first deal, but where we are signalling a medium-term ambition for further devolution in future.

- 4) Appropriate accountability – local leaders and institutions must be transparent and accountable; work closely with local businesses; seek the best value for taxpayers’ money; and maintain strong ethical standards.

A devolution deal will strengthen value for money, transparency and accountability over how money is spent locally. For example, there is currently no real visibility over how the national adult skills budget is spent in Greater Essex, nor the outcomes that are derived from it. We will change that and use this transparency and accountability to drive better performance. We are keen to develop ways to demonstrate our delivery against the Levelling Up missions in return for greater financial freedom and autonomy which will help secure those outcomes. We look forward to responding to the new accountability framework for devolved authorities.

Section 4: Engagement

We are engaging on devolution with the PFCC and the PFCC's Office and with local Councillors from upper tier authorities and from district, city and boroughs. This is important because we want to ensure that locally elected politicians are fully informed about the details and implications of devolution and have the opportunity to shape the approach we are taking. So far, we have held general briefing sessions open for all Councillors, as well as specific briefing sessions for Councillors from individual authorities. These have been well attended and have seen a high level of engagement.

In addition, the three upper tier authorities have taken the proposal to submit an expression of interest on devolution to their Cabinets and Full Councils during February and March. [A sentence or two to be added re the response of Cabinet and Council discussions]. By taking it to our Cabinets and Full Councils we have also started a public conversation around devolution, which we will follow up on more substantively over the summer and autumn once we are clear on the Government's intention with regards to our proposal.

We have engaged wider system partners and businesses in the discussion. We have engaged Health partners from across the three ICSs. We are also doing the same with the Essex Association of Local Government (which represents our town and parish councils), the Vice Chancellors of the three universities in Greater Essex, representatives of local FE colleges and with the leaders of the main voluntary sector umbrella organisations.

We have held a roundtable event with Greater Essex businesses discussing devolution and what it means for local businesses, including the future of the LEP and support for our two freeports.

Overall, we are confident that at this stage, we have general support for our approach to devolution from local Councillors and from key system partners and businesses. Of course, this will need to be re-assessed through further engagement and in due course through a public consultation once the details of a devolution deal for Greater Essex become clearer.

Section 5: Working with MPs

We recognise the importance of working with our 18 MPs as part of the development of these devolution proposals. In addition to the regular discussions we have with MPs, we have undertaken additional activity to make sure that MPs are engaged and able to influence the process and thinking.

At the outset of the process, we sent all MPs a briefing on the work that we were kicking off across leaders in Greater Essex, and we wrote to all MPs in December to update them on the discussions.

In January, we have held several briefing meetings on devolution, which have been attended by most MPs in Greater Essex, or representatives from their offices. This has enabled us to keep MPs up to date on progress and to ensure their views are reflected in our approach. We will continue to meet with our MPs and engage them in dialogue on these proposals as they are shaped.

Section 6: Timeline

This sets out the timeline we are pursuing with respect to signing off the Deal and establishing new structures – subject to Leaders and Chief Executives agreeing to proceed with the Expression of Interest before the May local elections.

Spring to Autumn 2023: deal refinement and negotiation with Government - we would be seeking to start negotiations with the Government in Spring 2023 with the hope of having a draft deal agreed between Greater Essex Authorities and the Government by late summer/early autumn 2023. Based on reports from other areas we would anticipate this taking up to a maximum of 6 months depending on capacity on both sides and the complexity of the deal.

Autumn 2023: Public announcement of deal and pre-consultation engagement with constituent authorities - following conclusion of negotiations we would be aiming for a public announcement on the deal to be made in the Autumn of 2023 to give time for wider engagement with Greater Essex authorities and key partners ahead of launching a public consultation. As part of the pre-consultation engagement Councils would take the draft deal through their individual governance processes to agree in principle before the public consultation is launched.

Winter 2023/24 Public Consultation - an 8 week public consultation would take place commencing in late 2023 / early 2024 dependent on agreement of all constituent authorities. Consultation results will be submitted to the Government and reviewed by constituent authorities before they formally vote on the draft deal.

Spring 2024. Constituent Authorities vote on the final deal.

Spring / Summer 2024. Government makes statutory order to devolve powers and funding - the timing of this will be determined by the parliamentary timetable and agreed in principle during negotiations with the Government.

Summer 2024 onwards. Implementation of the deal according to the specifics of the deal that have been agreed.

This timeline is based on information provided from other devolution deal areas we have engaged so may be subject to change depending on specific arrangements and agreements made between Greater Essex Authorities and the Government once negotiations have commenced.

ⁱ Between 2004 and 2020, unemployment rates in Essex were, on average, 1% lower than the average for England. Annual Population Survey, Office for National Statistics. Accessed via www.nomisweb.co.uk in June 2021.

ⁱⁱ The median salary of a full-time worker in Greater Essex is £35,157 - higher than the average for the East of England and England. See Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings, Office for National Statistics. Accessed via www.nomisweb.co.uk in June 2021.

ⁱⁱⁱ ECC analysis of the Indices of Deprivation, 2019 available at <https://data.essex.gov.uk/dataset/2w89n/indices-of-multiple-deprivation-imd-2019-full-report>.

^{iv} CIPD data shows that £1.999 billion of employers' levy funds expired and were returned to the Treasury between May 2019 and March 2021.

This page is intentionally left blank

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director (Children and Public Health)

to

Cabinet

on

21 February 2023

Report prepared by: Michael Marks, Executive Director
Children and Public Health

Agenda
Item No.

9

Proposed draft Southend SEND Strategy (2022 - 2025)

Relevant Scrutiny Committee: People Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Laurie Burton

1. Purpose of Report

To provide an update and revised version of the draft Southend SEND Strategy, originally considered by the Cabinet on 8 November 2022 (appendix 3), which was called in to the People Scrutiny Committee on 29 November 2022 and then referred up to Full Council on 15 December 2022. At the Full Council meeting on 15 December 2022, the Cabinet Member for Children, Learning and Inclusion referred the matter back to Cabinet with a view to holding a Working Party meeting to explore and seek resolutions to the issues raised by the People Scrutiny Committee on 29 November 2022.

The Children, Learning and Inclusion Working Party met on 19 January 2023. Following that meeting the draft strategy has been revised and is attached as Appendix 1 of this report. The minutes from the Working Party meeting on 19 January 2023 are attached as Appendix 2. Due to delays in finalising the strategy originally intended to cover the period April 2022 – March 2025, it is also proposed that the final strategy, once agreed is extended to cover the period up to and including March 2026.

2. Recommendations

Cabinet is asked to

- Note the minutes from the Children, Learning and Inclusion Working Party attached as appendix 2.
- Agree the content of revised Draft SEND Strategy attached as Appendix 1.
- Agree that the Strategy once agreed covers the period April 2022 – March 2026.
- Agree that the Strategy is produced in a range of different formats so that it is accessible to a range of audiences. that it can then be shared in variety of formats.

3. Background

- 3.1 The Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) offer across Southend is delivered by and involves a range of partners and is subject to inspection by Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission (CQC).
- 3.2 The purpose of inspection is defined as: provide an independent, external evaluation of the effectiveness of the local area partnership's arrangements for children and young people with SEND
- 3.3 The previous SEND Strategy "Success for All" covered the period 2016-19 which spanned the Joint Area SEND Inspection undertaken by Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission in October 2018.
- 3.4 As it is a Partnership and Area Strategy it is not owned by any one organisation and as a result the new proposed strategy needs to be agreed by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership and then the Education Board, Southend-on-Sea City Council and the Mid and South Essex Integrated Care Board (ICB).
- 3.5 The Written Statement of Action (WSoA) revisit in May 2021 recognised improvement in 3 out of the 4 areas in the WSoA. One of the actions undertaken to improve previous weaknesses was to strengthen the governance arrangements around SEND and to develop a new partnership strategy. The work to develop a new Strategy began at a SEND Summit in April 2021 but work on it was delayed following agreement at a Special Council meeting for an independent LGA peer review of the Council's SEND and CWD service which took place in October 2021 and reported its findings and recommendation to Cabinet in January 2022.
- 3.6 Following the LGA Peer review of the Council's SEND and Children with Disability (CWD) services in November 2021 it was agreed that a new SEND strategy for the Southend area was needed, and work was undertaken to revise, review and co-produce a new Southend SEND strategy.
- 3.7 The draft new Southend SEND Strategy (2022-2025) was considered by and agreed by the Education Board at a meeting on 18th October 2022. It was then considered and agreed by the Council's Cabinet on 8th November 2022 but was then called in for consideration by the People Scrutiny Committee on 29th November 2022 and at the end of that debate was referred up to Full Council.
- 3.8 At Full Council, the Cabinet Member for Children, Learning, and Inclusion proposed, and it was agreed, to refer the report back to Cabinet.
- 3.9 The Cabinet Member for Children, Learning and Inclusion asked that his working party consider the issues raised regarding the proposed new SEND Strategy at the People Scrutiny Committee meeting in November 2022, prior to reporting back to Cabinet. The Children, Learning and Inclusion working party met on 19th January and the notes from that meeting are attached as appendix 2.
- 3.10 The Mid and South Essex Integrated Care System (ICS) will consider the SEND Strategy once it has passed through the Council's governance process.

3.11 The chronology below captures some of the key dates and decisions on the wider Southend SEND Area offer and the proposed new Strategy.

- **1st to 5th October 2018** the Southend SEND offer was subject to an Area Inspection by Ofsted and CQC.
- **5th December 2018** The outcome of the SEND Area inspection published (link included in background papers section of this report). The Council with its partners was required to produce a WSoA because of significant areas of weakness in the area's practice with four priorities within it.
- **9th May 2019** WSoA submitted by the Southend Area.
- **15th May 2019** Ofsted and CQC accepted the Area WSoA.
- **5th to 7th May 2021**, Ofsted and CQC undertook a WSoA revisit.
- **22nd June 2021** Report following the WSoA revisit was published by Ofsted. As a result of that revisit (again a link to that report is included in the background papers section of this report) 3 out of the 4 priority areas within the WSoA were deemed to have made satisfactory progress.
- **12th July 2021** an Extraordinary meeting of the Full Council discussed a motion 'calling on the Council to undertake an independent investigation into SEND provision provided by the Council and the Children with Disabilities Team. At that Council meeting it was agreed 'To undertake an independent investigation into SEND provision provided by the Council and the Children with Disabilities Team based on the SEND Review scoping document discussed with the groups on the Council and agreed between the Executive Councillor for Children and Learning and the Shadow Cabinet Member, to be circulated to all Councillors after this meeting.'
- **23rd to 26th November 2021** Local Government Association undertook a peer review of the Council's SEND and Children with Disability Service.
- **13th January 2022** LGA peer report into the Council's SEND and CWD service considered at Cabinet (a link to this report is included in the background papers section of this report). Cabinet was asked and agreed to; note the contents of the LGA report; accept all the recommendations made by the LGA peer review team; agree the Implementation Plan in response to the recommendations in the LGA peer report; and refer the matter to the People Scrutiny Committee for consideration.'
- **8th February 2022** the People Scrutiny considered the LGA peer review report and response referred to it by Cabinet.
- **15th March 2022** the People Scrutiny meeting was provided with an update on the delivery of the action plan in response to the peer review,
- **6th July 2022** the People Scrutiny agreed that its' n depth scrutiny project for 2022/23 municipal year would be on the theme of 'Providing First Class

Services for Families with Children with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities.'

- **8th November 2022** Cabinet considered the proposed new Southend Area SEND strategy, which had already been agreed by the Education Board. The report was seeking Cabinet approval to agree the content and format of the Southend SEND Strategy 2022-2025 and agree that the Strategy is produced as an accessible document which can be shared in a variety of formats to engage a range of audiences. Cabinet agreed the report.
- **29th November 2022** SEND Strategy report called in and considered by People Scrutiny. Following discussion by the People Scrutiny, the Committee originally agreed to refer back to Cabinet but then it was referred up to Full Council
- **15th December 2022** SEND Strategy considered by Full Council and it was proposed by the Cabinet Member for Children, Learning and Inclusion and agreed by Council to refer the matter back to Cabinet.

3.12 The Cabinet Member working party met on the 19th January 20213 and considered and discussed the following issues raised at the People Scrutiny meeting in November 2022. When the People Scrutiny Committee considered the proposed new Strategy, the following questions were raised and discussed.

- Was the document co-produced or was it more of a consultation?
- Are there sufficient resource bases in Southend mainstream schools to meet need?
- Is there sufficient detail in the proposed Strategy?
- Will there be opportunities to review and revise the strategy over its lifetime?
- Any other issues from the working party members.

3.13 Following the working party meetings agreed revisions were made to the draft SEND strategy which are captured in Appendix 1. The complete list of suggested changes from the working party are captured in Section 3 of appendix 2 but these included to:-

- Recognise that whilst there was some co-production, there should be a commitment to increasing co-production over the lifetime of the strategy and beyond.
- Recognise that there is a commitment to additional resource bases in mainstream school settings, but these would be subject to finding schools to host the resource bases.
- Use hyperlinks where possible instead of the current text on the services available to ensure that information on these services is accurate and up to date.
- Assure that the Strategy will be reviewed and that parents and carers will be involved in that process.
- That the current reference within Section 3 ('Local Context') of the draft SEND Strategy, to all new referrals to children's social care being received through the Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub (MASH) for assessment against statutory thresholds, be removed from the Strategy.

- That the definition of Special Educational Needs and Disabilities currently set out within Section 2 of the draft SEND Strategy, be reviewed as part of the first regular review of the Strategy by the Strategic Partnership Board of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership
- That the commitment of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership to undertake appropriate co-production approaches in the delivery of the priorities of the draft SEND Strategy, be included within Section 8 ('Developing Our Actions') of the Strategy.

3.14 The proposed amendments were also discussed at the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership Board meeting on 26th January 2023.

3.15 Once the Council has approved the Strategy it will be considered by the Mid and South Essex Integrated Care Board to seek their agreement to it.

4. Other Options

4.1 The SEND partnership could continue to operate without a formal published strategy or subsume the SEND Strategy into a wider Council Policy but this would not be deemed good practice and would not reflect that the SEND offer in Southend is delivered in partnership with other agencies and not solely by the Council.

5. Reasons for Recommendations

5.1 It is recommended and widely acknowledged that SEND is a joint area responsibility encompassing partners from Education, Health and Care and the children, young people and families they support and therefore a specific coproduced SEND Strategy outlining priorities for the next 3 years is recommended. Publishing the SEND Strategy was a recommendation of both the WSOA and the Peer Review.

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 The SEND Partnership Strategy makes a significant contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

6.2 The intention is to deliver the Strategy from within existing revenue and capital resources, however work undertaken as part of the SEND Strategy may highlight the need for e.g. provision development or service redesign.

6.3 Any areas of additional expenditure that are identified which cannot be funded from existing available resources will be sought through identified governance routes.

6.4 No identified Legal Implications to adopting this strategy.

6.5 No identified People Implications.

6.6 No identified Property Implications although SEND Provision Development opportunities may be sought.

- 6.7 The draft SEND Strategy has been produced through a combination of some co-production, engagement and consultation with various groups, stakeholder and partner agencies and the attached new Strategy and has been updated in line with the response to that engagement.
- 6.8 The Diversity and Equality impact assessment identified no identified Equalities and Diversity Implications.
- 6.9 Risk Assessment – The SEND Risk Log is reviewed regularly as part of the SEND governance process, oversight resting with the SEND Strategic Partnership Board.
- 6.10 Financial Implications for the cost of publishing the strategy will be managed within existing resources. As the strategy develops into action plans, any further resource implications in relation to the direct education provision for SEND children and young adults with Education Health and Care Plans will fall to the decision of the Education Board. By way of a reminder, the Education Board / Schools' Forum is a statutory body under delegated direction of the Council who in turn oversee the governance, consultation and oversight of the Dedicated Schools Grant and the High Needs block funding within. The Education Board, which is also a published forum have also already agreed resource prioritisation subject to action plans for the expansion of key areas in relation to the direct education provision for SEND within funding available, and therefore the SEND Strategy will be managed within that framework. Any revised considerations that may fall to the SEND team, which are a statutory Council funded service will have to be continually managed within existing resources given the unfortunate strain and recognised cost pressures on Council resources.
- 6.11 No identified Community Safety Implications.
- 6.12 No identified Environmental Impact.

7. Appendices

- 1. Revised Draft SEND strategy following Cabinet Member Working Party on 19th January 2023**
- 2. Minutes of Children Learning and Inclusion Working Party Meeting on 19th January 2023**
- 3. Cabinet report 8th November 2022 on the proposed Draft Southend SEND Strategy 2022 – 2025.**

8. Background Papers

Joint Local Area SEND Inspection in Southend-on-Sea [50043840 \(ofsted.gov.uk\)](https://www.ofsted.gov.uk/inspections/50043840)

Joint Local Area SEND revisit [50164993 \(ofsted.gov.uk\)](https://www.ofsted.gov.uk/inspections/50164993)

LGA peer review report, recommendations, and Council's action plan by way of response to the review was presented to Cabinet on 13th January 2022. ([Public Pack](#))[Agenda Document for Cabinet, 13/01/2022 14:00 \(southend.gov.uk\)](#)

This page is intentionally left blank

Southend Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) Strategy 2022–2026



**Helping children and young people with
SEND in Southend.**

Contents

1. Introduction	page 3
2. What are special educational needs and disabilities	page 4
3. Local context	page 5
4. The SEND Partnership	page 12
5. Our aims	page 13
6. Developing the priorities	page 15
7. The 5 key priorities	page 17
8. Developing our actions	page 20
9. Making it happen	page 21
10. Measuring impact and progress	page 24
11. Keeping you informed	page 25
12. Thanks	page 25
13. Appendix 1 Legislation and policy	page 26
14. Appendix 2 Glossary of terms	page 27

1. Introduction

Welcome to the 2022 to 2025 Southend Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Partnership Strategy for children and young people aged 0 to 25.

This SEND partnership strategy outlines our five key priorities and our aims and ambitions, all of which focus on improving the lived experiences of children and young people with SEND and their families.

Much has been done to improve services for children and young people with SEND since October 2018, when the Care & Quality Commission (CQC) and Ofsted carried out a Local Area joint inspection of the SEND offer in Southend. Four areas of weakness were identified, and the Southend SEND Partnership was formed to oversee the journey of improvement, so that children and young people with SEND in Southend and their families have better experiences.

In 2021 the progress and the difference made was recognised, but the need to keep improving remains.

This strategy has been informed through public engagement, consultation and some co-production by the SEND Strategic Partnership. Details of which are included in the [SEND Strategy Engagement Activities](#). The strategy builds on existing work and shows what will be done to ensure the SEND offer continues to improve. There is a commitment to increase co-production over the lifetime of this strategy and beyond.

Feedback from families tell us that the priorities set out here are important to them. We expect that children and young people with SEND and their families will feel the impact of the work of the Southend SEND Partnership.

The Southend SEND Partnership works together to drive high standards and continuous improvement and is committed to improving the experience of our children and young people with SEND aged from 0 – 25 by providing the right help and support at the right time.

2. What are special educational needs and disabilities?

A child or young person has SEND if they have a learning difficulty or a physical or mental impairment which has a long-term and substantial adverse effect on their ability to carry out normal day-to-day activities, which calls for special educational provision to be made for them.

This is a combined definition from the Children and Families Act 2014 and the Equality Act 2010. These Acts guide the responsibilities and statutory duties of the Southend SEND Partnership to ensure that children and young people have the support they need.

We asked some local children and young people **“What does having SEND actually mean for you?”**

They told us:

“I am comfortable and happy at home or at school but outside in the community it is more difficult.”

“Having special needs affects your confidence quite a lot.”

“You feel the need to prove yourself.”

“People judge before getting to know you.”

“Having SEND is helpful in school as people understand and I have support to get involved.”

They told us they want:

“To be in control and choose what I want to do, feeling welcome”

“Look forward to each day as it comes!”

“A feeling of belonging and inclusion in the school and local community

The Southend SEND Partnership is committed to working together to make things better for children and young people with SEND

3. Local context

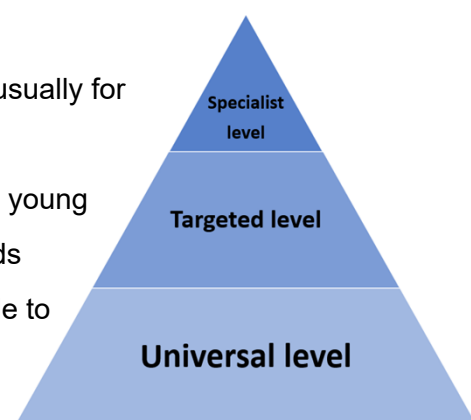
Southend City Council (SCC); the Mid and South Essex Integrated Care System (ICS) and Essex Partnership University Trust (EPUT) work alongside a range of schools and settings, providers, partners, voluntary organisations and other stakeholders to provide high quality provision for all children and young people with SEND.

To understand the prevalence of special educational need across Southend this section provides data about the numbers of children and young people with SEND and their needs* and some context on the range of provision available across education, health, social care and local services at a universal, targeted and specialist level.

Specialist level – services or provision that is highly specialist and usually for children or young people with significant and complex needs

Targeted level – services or provision that is offered to children and young people who need targeted support for a specific type or level of needs

Universal level – services or provision that is offered and is available to all children and young people.



SEN Support

Pupils who have an identified SEN need and require additional (targeted) provision in school are categorised as receiving SEN Support.

Data from the January 2022 schools census shows us those pupils who are recorded as receiving SEN Support in Southend:

- There were 2,966 children at SEN support in our local schools; this equates to 9.25% of the school population.
- This is 3.30% lower than the national average of 12.55%.
- 63% of those pupils at SEN support are male, which is consistent with the national picture.
- The largest cohort of pupils at SEN Support are in year 5 (10.9%).
- Pupils at SEN Support eligible for free school meals is 40.8%, above the national average of 36.4%.

Education Health and Care Plans

Education, Health and Care Plans (sometimes called an EHC Plan or EHCP) are for children and young people up to the age of 25 who require special educational provision (*over and above that which is provided at universal and targeted level*), to meet their special educational needs.

Data from the January 2022 schools census shows those pupils who have an EHC Plan in Southend schools:

- The largest cohort of pupils with an EHC plan are in year 6 (10.1%)
- Pupils with an EHC plan that are eligible for free school meals is 43.3%, compared to 39.7% nationally
- 75% of pupils with an EHC plan are male which is consistent with the national picture.
- The percentage of pupils who have an Education Health and Care plan attending Southend schools is 3.71%
- This is similar to the national average of 3.95%
- Approximately 180 pupils with a Southend maintained EHC plan attend out of area schools
- Approximately 10 pupils with an EHCP are Electively Home Educated
- Of all pupils in Southend special schools, 86% have a Southend maintained EHC plan.

As of September 2022 Southend maintained 1,545 EHC plans.

When looking at the combined picture of all pupils at SEN Support and with EHC plan we know that prevalence of SEND in Southend is highest amongst primary age pupils and drops off in older years groups. This has been consistent over the past 3 years. The percentage of all SEND pupils in Southend schools categorised as having a Social, Emotional and Mental Health primary need is 21.6% (2022) and is the most prevalent need in Southend.

**Different time points for data collection and reporting periods mean that there is not a consistent time point at which data is reported, for example a mixture of calendar, academic and financial years. The schools Census and the DfE SEN2 return, provides the major source of data collected on children and young people with SEND and is published here. This data has been used alongside with Southend's internal reporting dashboard. Some figures have been rounded to the nearest 10 to comply with suppression rules.*

Education Provision

In Southend there is a wide range of educational provision to meet pupil need at a universal, targeted or specialist level:

- 45 mainstream schools spanning infant to secondary age,
- 3 independent schools,
- 5 special schools,
- A special free school, colleges and a university.

As of August 2022 100% of LA Maintained schools (all primary phase) were judged Good or Outstanding in addition to 94% of Primary phase, 83% of Secondary phase and 80% of Special schools (*published on the Ofsted website*)

Southend's special schools cater for a range of needs and age groups:

School Name	Categories of Need	Age Range	Commissioned Places 21/22
Kingsdown School	Type of need - Physical Difficulties, Profound & Multiple Learning Difficulties, Severe Learning Difficulties	Age range 3-14 years	120 places
Lancaster School	Type of need - Physical Difficulties, Profound & Multiple Learning Difficulties, Severe Learning Difficulties	Age range 14-19 years	100 places
St Nicholas School	Type of need - Autism, Moderate Learning Difficulties	Age range 11-16 years	92 places
Sutton House Academy	Type of need – Social Emotional and Mental Health	Age range 5-16 years	65 places
St Christopher School	Type of need - Autism Spectrum Disorder, Moderate Learning Difficulties, Social Emotional and Mental Health	Age range 3-19 years	235 places

Alternative Education Provision in Southend is made by the 2 following registered settings

Victory Park Academy	Type of need – Social Emotional and Mental Health	Age range 5-16 years	85 places
Southend YMCA Community School (<i>free school</i>)	Type of need: pupils who have, by reason of illness, disability, social, emotional or mental health issues, require alternative educational arrangements	Age range 14-18 years	50 places

In addition to mainstream and specialist settings Southend Local Authority commission a number of resource bases (sometimes called Enhanced Provision) that provide targeted support for pupils with:

- Autism
- Speech, Language and Communication Needs
- Learning Difficulties

School Name	Provision Type	Age Range	Places when fully open
Hamstel Infant School	Autism Resource Base	Age Range 3 - 7	3 places
Temple Sutton Primary School	Autism Resource Base	Age Range 3 - 11	12 places
Blenheim Primary School	Autism Resource Base	Age Range 3 - 11	12 places
Greenways Primary School	Autism Resource Base	Age Range 4 - 11	12 places
Southend High School for Boys	Autism Resource Base	Age Range 11 - 16	15 places
Fairways Primary School	Speech, Language and Communication Resource base	Age Range 4 - 11	15 places
Chase High School	Learning Resource Base	Age Range 11 - 16	12 places
Shoeburyness High School	Learning Resource Base	Age Range 11 - 16	18 places

The SEND Strategic Partnership commits to increasing the number of Resource Bases in Southend during the life of this Strategy.

There are a number of pupils that are Electively Home Educated (EHE) in Southend. As of 1st September 2022 there were 403 pupils recorded as EHE.

In Southend there are many post-16 options offering AS/A-levels, vocational qualifications at all levels, apprenticeships, traineeships, supported internships and bespoke packages of learning. There are also 16 to 19 academies, and vocational learning and training providers

The local area encompasses:

- School sixth forms (both mainstream and special schools)
- South Essex College - a further education college offering a variety of courses, apprenticeships and supported internships.
- Southend Adult Community College offers apprenticeships and SEND provision in addition to their specialist Westcliff Centre for 19-21 year olds.

Social Care and Early Help

There is a range of support available for families requiring Social Care input.

- At a universal level 0-19 Early Help Family Support (EHFS) Service provide for children, young people and their families with a range of targeted needs including parenting, family support and youth work. All children and young people are assessed and supported according to their individual specific needs, whether that is SEND, diagnosed or not.
- Children's Social Care provide services under a statutory framework of the Children Act 1989 and Working Together 2018 which include the Children with Disabilities Team. The team provide advice, support and practical help to families with children up to the age of 18 years with a disability, who are substantially affected in their everyday living by profound and severe disabilities.
- The Children with Disabilities Team support children with various care packages that may consist of direct payments for Personal Assistance support, care or activities at home, care or activities away from home such as after school or holiday clubs; or overnight (short term) breaks away from home.
- The Children with Disabilities Team will link closely with all professionals involved in the young person's life from Health, Education and Adult Services and facilitate a transition for a child/young person into adult services beginning preparation from the age of 14 years to the transfer to adult services.

Health provision

Health services for children and young people including those with SEND are delivered at a universal, targeted and specialist level and include the following services:

- Universal care is provided by Primary Care Networks and GP practices
- Children, Young People and Families 0-19 Public Health Services (Southend City Council) offers a universal service for all families, children, and young people which includes Health Visiting and School Nursing. They also offer targeted services for the following:

- The Health Visitor targeted pathways for those children that have specific needs.
- A Specialist Public Health Nurse (SCPHN) for children with Special Educational Needs in mainstream school.
- Specialist Public Health Nurse (SCPHN- EHE) for children who are Home Educated.
- Targeted provision from GP practices for Learning Disability Health Checks (from 14 years of age)
- A Better Start Southend (ABSS) offer targeted Speech and Language Therapy through the Let's Talk programme provided in 6 ABSS ward areas of Southend.
- The Family Nurse Partnership provides a targeted offer for those under 20 expecting their first baby. A family nurse offers pregnancy support, after the birth advice and guidance for up to 2 years.
- The multi-disciplinary team at Lighthouse Child Development Centre provided by Essex Partnership University Foundation Trust (EPUT) offer targeted and specialist services for:
 - Specialised outpatient care for children and young people up to the age of 19 years of age with significant delay or concern and have, or are likely to require, the support from more than one service or discipline.
 - Targeted and specialist support from Community Paediatricians, Physiotherapy, Occupational Therapy and Speech and Language Therapy
 - An integrated pathway for neurodevelopmental assessment for children and young people with suspected Autism and Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD) pathways or other neurodevelopmental needs.
- The core mental health service for children and young people up to 19 years of age (up to 25 if they young person has an EHCP) is Southend Essex and Thurrock (SET) Child and Adolescence Mental Health Service (CAMHS). SET CAMHS offer targeted and specialist community-based assessment and treatment. The service is provided by North East London Foundation Trust (NELFT) and includes a central single point of access (SPA) for referrals providing clinical triage leading to; advice and guidance, onward referral to specialist teams (i.e. Eating Disorder, Learning Disability etc.), locality teams and signposting to other services.
- NELFT also provide targeted support in Southend through Mental Health in Schools Teams (MHST). Targeted support is currently offered across 8 mainstream school settings and one further education setting as part of a national pilot.

- Southend University Hospital Foundation Trust (SUHFT) as part of Mid and South Essex Partnership Foundation Trust (MSEFT) offer targeted and specialist services from urgent and emergency treatment, acute paediatric care, outpatient and audiology services
- Specialist referral routes with regional condition specific tertiary centres such as Great Ormond Street, South London & Maudsley, Evelina and Addenbrookes NHS Foundation Trusts.
- Essex Partnership University Trust (EPUT) offer a range of targeted and specialist community paediatric services to support the needs of children and families in Southend:
 - The Paediatric Community Nursing Team provides clinical nursing care for children with complex and on-going health needs.
 - An integrated Diabetes Service (in partnership with MSEFT).
 - Continence Service.
 - Paediatric Asthma & Allergy Service plus dedicated asthma, eczema and allergies training for patients and families.
 - Epilepsy Nursing provision.
 - Service provision is also in place for Specialist School Nursing and Specialist Health Visitors.
 - Community Learning Disability Services.
- The Play and Parenting service (Jigsaws) provides specialist support to families from maternity to age 5, offering support to families with complex and life-limiting conditions.

Support Services and the voluntary sector

The SENDIASS service (Special Educational Needs and Disability Information, Advice Support Service) is jointly commissioned by Education, Health and Social Care is well established and well used by families who require advice and support on SEND issues.

The Department for Education funded parent carer forum; Southend SEND Independent Forum (SSIF) were established at the end of 2020 and provides a great deal of community support and advice to SEND parent carers.

Voluntary sector organisations based in or local to Southend provide a range of universal, targeted and specialist services to support children and young people with SEND and their families. The Local Offer website provides information, advice and guidance on local services and details of organisations and groups in the local area

www.southend.gov.uk/sendlocaloffer

4. The Southend SEND Partnership

The Southend SEND Partnership consists of:

- Southend City Council teams responsible for SEND services across Education, Early Years, Children's and Adult Social Care and Public Health.
- Health partners from Mid and South Essex Integrated Care Board (ICB), including The Lighthouse Child Development Centre as part of Essex Partnership University Trust (EPUT) and Southend University Hospital Foundation Trust (SUHFT).
- Southend SEND Independent Forum (SSIF), the Department for Education funded Parent Carer Forum for Southend.
- Representatives from mainstream and special schools, early years and further education settings.
- The voluntary sector and representatives from a range of community initiatives including A Better Start Southend (ABSS) and Healthwatch.

The Southend SEND Partnership commits to listening to the child and young person's voice and hear about their lived experiences. Everything we do will be shaped by better understanding of the individual needs of all children and young people with SEND and their families, no matter their circumstances or need.

Our ambition is for all children and young people to thrive and be happy in communities where families and services work together to help them achieve their potential and fulfil their dreams.

We will achieve this ambition as a whole system partnership, with shared aims and values. Working together we will focus on improving the lived experiences of children and young people with SEND and their families.

5. Our aims

We know that children and young people with SEND, and their families need additional support, and a strong local partnership is essential to achieve our shared ambition.

Our aim is to:

- raise aspirations.
- improve outcomes and opportunities.
- have high quality, accessible, local services.
- support a successful transition into adulthood, enabling independence and resilience.
- ensure children's wishes, dreams and aspirations are at the heart of decision making.
- have an easy to navigate, open and transparent SEND system.
- make a real and measurable impact on the lives of children and young people with SEND and their families.

We want Southend to be a place where all children and young people with SEND and their families:

- 1) Feel welcomed, are listened to and are equal, respected and valued partners in decision-making.
- 2) Have high aspirations, choice and control over their future and can make a positive contribution to the wider community.
- 3) Are communicated with sensitively and compassionately.
- 4) Feel safe, and are supported by skilled education, health and care practitioners who understand individuals needs and how these can be best met.
- 5) Have access to consistent high quality childcare, health care, education and training opportunities and employment.
- 6) Benefit from evidence-based practice.

- 7) Benefit from a system where practitioners support children and young people to be the best version of themselves and have inclusive and equal access to services and opportunities alongside their peers.
- 8) Can access services that are responsive and preventative.
- 9) Receive support that is personal and encourages self-help and resilience to enable individuals to become the best version of themselves.
- 10) Are supported and encouraged to provide feedback which helps the SEND Partnership to continually improve.

6. Developing the priorities

A programme of engagement with parents, carers, young people, education settings and colleagues who support children and young people with SEND was undertaken to identify the priorities that mattered to them. Various methods of engagement were used including online surveys, group meetings and one to one conversation.

Children and Young People told us:

“Staff need more training to help me and understand what support I need.”

“Share information using videos and animations; they are easier than reading lots of writing.”

“We want our own spaces where we can meet other young people and socialise and know that we have a refuge if we feel unsafe.”

“We feel we have to live up to older people’s expectations and want to be valued for ourselves.”

Parents and Carers told us:

“We need joined up services with a strong parental input.”

“Better and quicker access to services for families.”

“Putting the right people in the important, supportive roles.”

“Help should be timely, not taking years, and appointments should be given in an effective time span.”

“Early mental health intervention.”

“Ensure that what is in the Education Health and Care Plan is delivered. Hold schools accountable so parent doesn't have to fight school alone for provision to be made.”

Members of the Southend SEND Partnership told us:

“We need better systems in place to identify SEND.”

“Ensure health services have capacity to undertake assessment.”

“Smooth transition to adult services.”

“The voice of the child and their family should be central to all decisions made in relation to the young person’s life and future.”

“Ensure our education workforce is fully trained and upskilled in supporting children and young people with SEND and their families.”

“More investment in early intervention and prevention.”

Listening to what matters to families and children and young people has helped to shape our priorities.

7. Agreeing the priorities

The feedback gained from children, young people, their families and members of the Southend SEND Partnership, together with feedback from the SEND inspection re-visit and the SEND improvement programme has identified 5 priorities for action over the next 3 years. These form the basis of this strategy supporting the SEND community from early years to adulthood.

Our 5 key priorities

Transitions

Early intervention

Good mental health and wellbeing

Plans

The Local Offer

Transitions: Children and young people are prepared and supported to thrive at each change in their lives, helping them to feel secure and confident

This is important because:

Change is part of everyday life so it is important to help children and families learn how to successfully adapt.

Children and young people with SEND and their families will go through lots of changes. This could be a different school or setting, a different service provider or worker, moving into employment or a change in personal circumstances and needs.

Without effective planning and the right support for children and young people with SEND, transitions can be unmanageable for the child, which can have a lasting impact.

One young person told us a good transition means “Feeling prepared and ready!”

Early Intervention: Identification, assessment and effective support are provided at the earliest opportunity.

This is important because:

Children and young people who have their needs recognised earlier, generally have better outcomes.

Children and young people may find it easier to manage day to day life and access the world around them.

Families feel supported and better able to cope.

The right support can be provided at the right time, in the right place, which may reduce needs or prevent them from increasing.

One young person told us “Good support means being empowered to do things on my own.”

Good mental health and wellbeing: Children and young people are provided with the best chance to achieve positive mental health, be happy and thrive within their family, education and social lives, develop their potential, build strong relationships and contribute to their community.

This is important because:

It helps children and young people cope better with day-to-day life.

It helps children and young people to engage with others and maintain positive relationships.

It helps to build self-esteem and confidence.

It helps children and young people to effectively understand and communicate their own needs.

It helps children and young people to make positive choices.

One young person told us “I see a counsellor and my music has helped me through my thoughts and feelings.”

Plans: EHCPs and other plans for children and their families have the young person at the centre, are well co-ordinated, co-produced, timely, and lead to well informed and effective support, which is regularly monitored and reviewed.

This is important because:

Effective plans show the child or young person’s needs, ensure the correct support is in place and lead to better outcomes.

Children and young people's hopes and aspirations can be turned into meaningful and achievable outcomes.

Children and young people and families are listened to, understood, and well supported. Those providing the support within the plan know what they are expected to do and when they need to do it.

Timely planning and reviews provide the right support, in the right place and at the right time.

One young person told us "The support I receive is a really big balancing act as it needs to be at the right time in the right way."

The Local Offer: Southend's Local Offer website is a widely and easily accessible resource that signposts to a range of universal, targeted and specialist support services and high quality provisions for Children and Young People with SEND and their families.

This is important because:

Children and young people, families and professionals know who to go to for consistent advice and support.

It helps children, young people, families and professionals to feel empowered, make informed choices and better engage with the community.

A range of high quality provision will help children and young people and families to access support close to home.

Children and young people, families and professionals have relevant and up to date information that can be found quickly and easily.

One young person told us "We need fully accessible sports clubs that are clued up on SEND specific needs."

8. Developing our actions

Once the priorities had been agreed a draft strategy setting out the proposed actions went out for wider consultation.

Feedback was invited from young people, parents and carers of children and young people with SEND and professionals who work with and support children and young people with SEND.

People were able to provide feedback through face to face or online engagement events and also via a survey.

The Parent and Carer Forum (Southend SEND Independent Forum) worked closely with the SEND Partnership to engage a wide range of stakeholders and supported the review of consultation feedback. This is to ensure that the key priorities and the proposed actions reflect the needs of the SEND community.

Through this consultation families said that actions should focus on:

- Improving mental health service provision and waiting lists
- Increased visibility of professionals in the community to meet SEND families
- Simple pathways that support navigation of the SEND system
- Ensuring plans are concise, simple and child focused
- End of school transition support to college or into the workplace
- A reduction in waiting times for diagnosis
- Strong community connections like clubs and sports
- Better promotion of services and provision in the area
- More opportunities to get young people into work
- Keeping families more informed and part of the process
- Undertake appropriate co-production approaches in the delivery of the priorities in the SEND Strategy

The wide range of feedback from the consultation has been collated and is available to view on the Local Offer website www.southend.gov.uk/sendstrategy

9. Making it happen – what we will do.

This strategy provides an opportunity to refresh our planned actions so that children, young people and their families feel the impact of better support, services and intervention.

This section sets out each priority and what we will do over the next 3 years. A Strategy Delivery/Action Plan will provide additional detail of how each priority will be delivered and how outcomes will be measured.

Priority - Transitions: Children and young people are prepared and supported to thrive at each change in their lives, helping them to feel secure and confident

We will:

- Ensure assessments are prioritised for children and young people approaching transitions.
- Produce and embed guidance that sets out agreed expectations for school-based transitions for children and young people with an EHCP, on SEN Support or with complex medical conditions.
- Provide support and training for children and young people parent carers and professionals to ensure all children and young people with SEND are prepared as early as possible for adulthood and the transitions they face.
- Develop an agreed set of skills across the Education, Health and Social Care workforce so that practitioners work to the same preparing for adulthood principles, awareness of what good health, social care and education transitions look like and what provision is in place and at which level.
- Work as a SEND partnership to share (where appropriate) information to ensure children, young people and families, do not have to repeat their story and that risk or vulnerabilities are mitigated.
- Produce and publish a roadmap of what is expected at each stage for key transition points in a child or young person's journey (health, education & social care) so that all professionals are working towards the same goals and pathway.
- Provide clear information to parents, children and young people about options at each transition stage so they can make informed choices.
- Work with employers and Further Education providers to develop a greater range of options, education, training and employment, for young people when they move on from compulsory education.

Priority - Early Intervention: identification, assessment and effective support are provided at the earliest opportunity

We will:

- Ensure there is proactive signposting to early support services so that families experience of the SEND system improves and appropriate support is available at the earliest opportunity.

- Continue the review of therapy provision (the balanced system review) and implement the recommendations.
- Continually review and improve the advice and support available to schools and settings.
- Undertake a capacity and demand review to ensure effective use of resources.
- Embed the Graduated Response across education, health and care with a range of supportive materials which set out the expectations of how children and young people's needs should be met within mainstream schools and local services.
- Build resilience in schools to manage challenging behaviours which will improve the life chances of young people and preventing escalation to crisis and entering the criminal justice system.
- Review SEND decision-making systems and ensure that processes are transparent and understood by families.

Priority - Good mental health and wellbeing: Children and young people are provided with the best chance to achieve positive mental health, be happy and thrive within their family, education and social lives, develop their potential, build strong relationships and contribute to their community.

We will:

- Support community services to be more inclusive to provide better support, improve mental health and life chances.
- Improve data collection to support effective commissioning.
- Review the provision of Counselling Services for all children and young people and publicise what is available on the Local Offer.
- Offer training updates on early identification of need and appropriate sign posting to all frontline practitioners and those that have contact with children and young people.
- Develop a person-centred behavioural approach which provides the support, tools and training needed to build resilience for parents, carers and families to manage challenging behaviour.
- Develop a set of agreed expectations for education settings to support children and young people around emotional wellbeing.
- Support the development of mental health services that are inclusive of SEND.

Priority - Plans: EHCPs and other plans for children and their families have the young person at the centre, are well co-ordinated, co-produced, timely, and lead to well informed and effective support, which is regularly monitored and reviewed.

We will:

- Consistently capture and act upon the voice of the child and young person and their families at the earliest opportunity to influence and shape their plans.
- Get better at reviewing plans so they grow with the child and reflect their current aspirations.
- Provide support and challenge to providers to ensure the support detailed in all plans is delivered effectively.
- Enhance quality assurance processes around EHCPs to ensure a consistent, person centred approach, unique to each child and young person which raises parental confidence in the quality and impact of plans.
- Review the impact and effectiveness of the EHC Hub.
- Improve the timeliness of production of draft EHCPs.

- Produce guidance and information on routes and sources of support for families if they experience difficulties that are not being addressed by settings or if they feel that their child's needs are not being correctly identified or met.

Priority - The Local Offer: Southend's Local Offer website is a widely and easily accessible resource that signposts to a range of universal, targeted and specialist support services and high-quality provisions for Children and Young People with SEND and their families.

We will:

- Develop and implement a communication plan which effectively advertises and promotes the Local Offer as the 'go to' information source for all children and young people with SEND, their families and SEND professionals.
- Work with local groups and holiday support services to ensure there is advice, support and guidance on how to make provision for children and young people with SEND.
- Finalise the evaluation of the Local Offer website and deliver improvements. If necessary, a new codesigned website will be reprocured to ensure that the website is the best it can be.
- Complete a SEND partnership review of provision available for children and young people to close gaps in provision through effective identification of need and joint commissioning involving all partners.
- Complete the delivery of the Southend SEND Capital Programme.
- Produce a clear map of provision across the city that is easily understood and has clear routes on how to access them.
- Complete an audit in reference to inclusion across the local area and educational settings.
- Identify support and resources across settings to better enable children and young people to be educated and participate in activities alongside their peers.
- Promote awareness and understanding of SEND and SEND support services amongst families, practitioners, education settings and our wider communities by recruiting SEND champions.

The Southend SEND Partnership have 5 core commitments:

1. Increase the voice and engagement of children and young people with SEND and their families.
2. Develop our workforce across the Southend SEND Partnership to ensure they have the right knowledge, skills, confidence and resilience, with opportunities to learn together.
3. Be the best we can be focusing on quality, impact, innovation and improvement supported by evidence of what works well.
4. Improve communications across the SEND Partnership and with children, young people and families, professionals, settings and the voluntary sector.
5. Improve joint working and make the best use of available resources.

10. Measuring impact and progress

Ultimate accountability for the delivery of the SEND Strategy rests with the SEND Strategic Partnership Board. The strategy is underpinned by a detailed action plan for which the Southend SEND Partnership is accountable. The partnership will drive the delivery of this strategy and the action plan, **with oversight provided by SSIF.**

Progress against the strategy will be monitored at least termly, with scrutiny and challenge from:

- Southend SEND Strategic Partnership Board.
- Southend Education Board
- Southend Health and Wellbeing Board.
- The Mid and South Essex Integrated Commissioning Board.
- Southend City Council People Scrutiny committee.
- The Mid and South Essex Children and Young Peoples Growing Well Board.
- **SEND Strategy engagement sessions.**

Our success will be determined by the lived experience of our children, young people, and families to understand if, and how, they are seeing the difference.

We will monitor impact by:

- Listening to feedback from children and young people, their families and professionals.
- Working with Southend SEND Independent Forum (SSIF) and other groups.
- Working with the SEND Young People's Forum and other youth groups to hear directly from young people.
- Reviewing feedback from regular surveys.
- Designing new and creative ways to capture feedback.
- Reviewing provision arrangements for SEND in Southend schools and settings.
- **undertaking appropriate co-production approaches in the regular review of progress against the delivery of the SEND Strategy**

11. Keeping you informed

Progress and updates will be published on the SEND Local Offer website:

www.southend.gov.uk/sendstrategy. This will provide key documents and opportunities to feedback, ask questions or make suggestions on the progress of the SEND Partnership.

Our SEND Partnership e-newsletter will also provide regular updates on the work being done and the difference it is making sign up with this link [Southend-on-Sea City Council \(govdelivery.com\)](http://Southend-on-Sea City Council (govdelivery.com))

12. Thanks

With special thanks to everyone who contributed to this strategy, including the children, young people and families who took part in the engagement meetings and online survey, Southend SEND Independent Forum (SSIF) - the Department for Education funded parent carer forum in Southend, schools, youth groups and other organisations in Southend who have been involved, local authority teams, the Mid and South Essex Integrated Care Board and other health organisations, and the elected members of Southend City Council.

Appendix 1

13. Legislation and Policy

Legislation driving provision for children and young people with SEND is currently under review by HM Government. We will ensure that this strategy is in line with any changes to legislation, national and local policy and best practice during its lifespan. At present, that legislation and policy is:

National

- Breaks for carers of disabled children regulations 2011
- National strategy for autistic children, young people and adults: 2021 to 2026
- NHS Long Term plan 2019.
- Reasonable adjustments for disabled pupils (2012): Technical guidance from the Equality and Human Rights Commission.
- SEND and Alternative Provision Green Paper (right support, right place, right time) 2022
- Special Educational Needs and Disability Code of Practice 2015
- Supporting pupils at school with medical conditions (2014): statutory guidance from the Department for Education.
- The Autism Act 2009
- The Care Act 2014.
- The Children Act 1989/ 2004.
- The Children Act 1989 Guidance and Regulations Volume 2 (Care Planning Placement and Case Review) and Volume 3 (Planning Transition to Adulthood for Care Leavers).
- The Children and Families Act 2014.
- The Chronically Sick and Disabled Persons Act 1970
- The Education Act 1996.
- The Equality Act 2010
- The Mental Capacity Act 2005.

- The Mental Capacity Act Code of Practice: Protecting the vulnerable (2005).
- Working Together to Safeguard Children (Statutory guidance)

Appendix 2

14. Glossary	
ABSS	A Better Start Southend is a partnership of organisations who operate in six local wards – Westborough, Victoria, Milton, Kursaal, West Shoebury and Shoeburyness.
ADHD	Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder is a condition that can affect a person’s behaviour, concentration and impulse
ASC	Autistic Spectrum Condition is a lifelong developmental disability which affects how a person communicates, relates to other people and makes sense of the world around them
EHC Plan or EHCP	Education, Health and Care Plan is a statutory plan setting out child’s special educational needs and the provision set out to meet them
EHE	Electively Home Educated is a term used to describe a choice by parents to provide education for their children at home - or at home and in some other way which they choose, instead of sending them to school full-time
EPUT	Essex Partnership University Trust – a local health provider
GP	General Practitioner a local health provider
ICB	Integrated Care Board is a partnership of organisations that come together to plan and deliver joined up health and care services, and to improve the lives of people who live and work in their area
LA	Local Authority is responsible for a range of vital services for people in defined areas such as social care, schools
LD	Learning Disability is a term that describes a person with a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long term adverse effect on their ability to carry out normal day to day activities
MASH+	Multi agency safeguarding hub a referral point to access children’s social care
MHST	Mental Health in Schools Teams are a national pilot offering support for children and young people from trained practitioners in evidence based mental health interventions in schools supervised by NHS staff
MSE ICB	Mid and South Essex Integrated Care Board a new partnership between the organisations that meet health and care needs across mid and south Essex
MSEFT	Mid and South Essex Partnership Foundation Trust – a group of hospitals covering mid and south Essex
NHS	National Health Service – leaders of health care in England
PD	Physical Difficulties a limitation on a person’s physical functioning, mobility, dexterity or stamina that has a substantial and long-term negative effect on an individual’s ability to do normal daily activities.

PMLD	Profound & Multiple Learning Difficulties is term to describe severe learning disability and other disabilities (such as difficulties with hearing, speaking and moving) that significantly affect a person's ability to communicate and be independent.
RB	Resource base (sometimes called Enhanced Provision) provide targeted support in a setting attached to a mainstream school which enables children to make progress, achieve their identified outcomes and continue to access the mainstream curriculum and school
SCC	Southend City Council is the local government authority providing services for the area
Schools census	An electronic collection of pupil data from primary, secondary, special schools and pupil referral units, which takes place three times a year
SEMH	Social Emotional Mental Health is a term to describe someone who has a range of social and emotional difficulties which manifest themselves in many ways and behaviours.
SENDIASS	Special Educational Needs and Disabilities Information Advice and Support Service is a free, impartial and confidential service offering information, advice and support for parents and carers of children and young people with special educational needs and disabilities (SEND) and to young people.
SEND	Special Educational Needs and or Disabilities is a term referring to a learning difficulty and/or a disability that means a child needs special health and education support.
SEND Capital Programme	Funding provided by the Government, through the Department for Education to help local authorities shape facilities for children with Special Educational Needs
SEN Support	Educational or training provision that is additional to or different from that made generally for others of the same age. This means provision that goes beyond the differentiated approaches and learning arrangements normally provided as part of high quality, personalised teaching. It may take the form of additional support from within the school or require the involvement of specialist staff or support services. SEN support is the term used to describe the support that schools provide for pupils who have been identified as having SEN but who do not need an Education, Health and Care (EHC) needs assessment. Pupils at SEN Support are given support that is additional to and different from the majority of children and is paid for out of the school's resources. Most pupils with SEN in mainstream schools are provided for at SEN Support.
SLD	Severe Learning Difficulties is a term to describe significant and profound cognitive difficulties.
SET CAMHS	The Child and Adolescence Mental Health Service provides advice and support to children, young people and families who need support with their emotional wellbeing or mental health difficulties. The service covers Southend, Essex and Thurrock.
SSIF	Southend SEND Independent Forum is Southend's local Parent Carer Forum funded by the Department for Education.
SCPHN	Specialist Public Health Nurse provides support for children with Special Educational Needs in mainstream school.
SCPHN - EHE	Specialist Public Health Nurse provides support for children who are Home Educated
SUHFT	Southend University Hospital Foundation Trust.

SOUTHEND-ON-SEA CITY COUNCIL

Meeting of Children, Learning & Inclusion Working Party

Date: Thursday, 19th January, 2023

Place: Committee Room 1 - Civic Suite

Present: Councillor L Burton (Chair)
Councillors B Beggs, T Cowdrey, T Cox, M O'Connor and M Terry

In Attendance: G Bloom, M Marks, L Minnis, R Polkinghorne and S Tautz

Start/End Time: 7.00 pm - 8.30 pm

1 Apologies for Absence

Apologies for absence were received from Councillor B Hooper.

2 Declarations of Interest

The following interests were declared at the meeting:

(a) Councillor B Beggs - Minute 3 (SEND Strategy 2022-2025) - Family member has special educational needs and disabilities and is in receipt of an Education, Health and Care Plan.

(b) Councillor T Cowdrey - Minute 3 (SEND Strategy 2022-2025) - Family member has special educational needs and disabilities; Employed as a social worker and practice educator at SEND school within Southend-on-Sea.

(c) Councillor T Cox - Minute 3 (SEND Strategy 2022-2025) - Family member has special educational needs and disabilities and is in receipt of an Education, Health and Care Plan; Family member is a pupil of Shoeburyness High School.

(d) Councillor M O'Connor - Minute 3 (SEND Strategy 2022-2025) - Family member has special educational needs and disabilities.

3 SEND Strategy 2022-2025

The Working Party reviewed the draft Southend Special Educational Needs and/or Disabilities (SEND) Strategy for 2022-2025 developed by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership, which had been referred back to the Cabinet for further consideration by the full Council at its meeting on 15 December 2022.

Members considered the issues raised on the draft SEND Strategy by the People Scrutiny Committee at its meeting on 29 November 2022, with a view to making recommendations to the Cabinet Member for Children, Learning and Inclusion for appropriate revisions to the draft Strategy prior to it being referred back to the Cabinet or further consideration.

The Working Party recognised the achievement of some co-production activity to inform the development of the draft SEND Strategy as part of the SEND Summit in

2021 and with the Parent Carer Forum through a number of wider engagement and consultation events but considered that a greater emphasis on co-production would be required to be demonstrated by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership in the delivery of the Strategy.

Resolved:

- (1) That the following recommendations be made to the Cabinet Member for Children, Learning and Inclusion, with regard to the draft Southend Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) Strategy for 2022-2025:
 - (a) That, whilst recognising the achievement of some co-production in the development of the draft SEND Strategy, the reference in Section 1 ('Introduction') of the Strategy to the document having been 'co-produced' by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership, be amended to reflect that the development of the Strategy had been informed through public engagement, consultation and some co-production by the Partnership, and that the Partnership was committed to increasing the level of such co-production over the lifetime of the Strategy and beyond.
 - (b) That additional detail be included within Section 1 ('Introduction') of the draft SEND Strategy to set out the role and responsibilities of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership (currently highlighted within Section 4 ('The Southend SEND Partnership') of the document).
 - (c) That increased detail be added to Section 1 ('Introduction') of the draft SEND Strategy, to appropriately reflect the work already undertaken by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership and parents and carers of children with SEND, to develop the draft Strategy.
 - (d) That reference be included within Section 1 ('Introduction') of the draft SEND Strategy, to reflect the aspiration of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership to increase the level of co-production around the delivery of the aims and objectives of the Strategy and in the delivery of the local SEND services offer, with parents and carers of children with SEND.
 - (e) That reference be included within Section 3 ('Local Context') of the draft SEND Strategy, to reflect the aspiration of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership to increase the number of resource bases in mainstream schools to meet need, on a co-production basis.
 - (f) That reference be included within Section 3 ('Local Context') of the draft SEND Strategy, to reflect the types of services provided and to be developed as part of the 'graduated' local SEND offer, but that the detail of specific service delivery be set out within a delivery plan for the Strategy.
 - (g) That the draft SEND Strategy be simplified throughout where appropriate and that details of specific service delivery and schools etc., be 'signposted' through the use of appropriate hyperlinks to other resources and websites of partner organisations.

- (h) That reference be included within the draft SEND Strategy, to reflect the intended regular review of progress against the delivery of the Strategy by the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership, with the oversight of the Southend SEND Independent Forum (SSIF).
 - (i) That the production of the draft SEND Strategy in accessible formats in order to engage a range of audiences, be considered once the Strategy has been formally agreed and adopted by each of the partners of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership.
 - (j) That the definition of Special Educational Needs and Disabilities currently set out within Section 2 ('What Are Special Educational Needs and Disabilities?') of the draft SEND Strategy, be reviewed as part of the first regular review of the Strategy by the Strategic Partnership Board of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership.
 - (k) That the current reference within Section 3 ('Local Context') of the draft SEND Strategy, to all new referrals to children's social care being received through the Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub (MASH) for assessment against statutory thresholds, be removed from the Strategy in view of the potential connotations of such approach.
 - (l) That the commitment of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership to undertake appropriate co-production approaches in the delivery of the priorities of the draft SEND Strategy, be included within Section 8 ('Developing Our Actions') of the Strategy.
 - (m) That appropriate explanation be provided within the draft SEND Strategy, to clarify the use of the table of actions set out in Section 9 ('Making It Happen – What We Will Do') of the Strategy.
 - (n) That the reference in Section 9 ('Making It Happen – What We Will Do') of the draft SEND Strategy to the 'embedding of the graduated response with a range of supportive materials which set out 'our' expectations of how children and young people's needs should be met within mainstream schools and local services', be amended to read 'the' expectations of how children and young people's needs should be met.
 - (o) That the commitment of the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership to undertake appropriate co-production approaches in the regular review of progress against the delivery of the SEND Strategy, be included within Section 10 ('measuring Impact and Progress') of the Strategy.
- (2) That the Council's existing ' Co-Production Charter' be circulated to the members of the Project Team for the joint in-depth scrutiny project for 2022/23.

Chair: _____

This page is intentionally left blank

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Executive Director (Children and Public Health)

To

Cabinet

On

8th November 2022

Report prepared by: Gary Bloom
Head of Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND)

Agenda
Item No.

Southend SEND Strategy 2022-2025

People Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Burton
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 The Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) offer across Southend is delivered by and involves a range of partners, but the offer is led by the Local Authority and Health and is subject to inspection by Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission (CQC). Following the LGA Peer review of the Council's SEND and Children with Disability (CWD) services it was agreed that a new SEND strategy for the Southend area was needed, and work was undertaken to revise, review and co-produce a new Southend SEND strategy.
- 1.2 The attached new strategy has been considered at the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership Board and the Education Board in November. This report is seeking Cabinet approval to publish the Southend SEND Strategy 2022-25 in a range of accessible media including print, electronic and video.

2. Recommendations

It is recommended that Cabinet:

- 2.1 **Agree the content and format of the Southend SEND Strategy 2022-25; and**
- 2.2 **Agree that the strategy is produced in an accessible document, which can be shared in a variety of formats in order to engage a range of audiences.**

3. Background

- 3.1 The previous SEND Strategy "Success for All" covered the period 2016-19 which spanned the Joint Area SEND Inspection undertaken by Ofsted and the Care Quality Commission in October 2018. As a result of the Inspection the Council and the then named Clinical Commissioning Group (now Integrated Care System) were required to prepare a joint Written Statement of Action determining how the SEND Partnership were going to address and measure the impact of

four areas of weakness. This Written Statement of Action outlined the Three Year Journey for SEND that would lead to an improvement journey and resolve those four areas of weakness.

- 3.2 The revisit by Ofsted and CQC in May 2021 recognised sufficient improvement in three of the four areas of weakness. One of the actions undertaken to improve previous weaknesses was to strengthen the governance arrangements around SEND and to develop a new partnership strategy.
- 3.3 Developing a new SEND Strategy began at a SEND Summit in April 2021 but work on it was delayed following agreement at a Special Council meeting for an independent LGA peer review of the Council's SEND and CWD service which took place in October 2021 and reported its findings and recommendation to Cabinet in January 2022.
- 3.4 The LGA peer review included a recommendation on the new SEND strategy to ensure that it was co-produced and had children and their families at the centre of the strategy.
- 3.5 As a result of that recommendation the Southend SEND Strategic Partnership has ensured that coproduction is at the heart of the Strategy involving children and young people with SEND and their families at every stage. This has included checking back frequently to ensure agreement with the way the Strategy was developing. The five identified priorities in the strategy are what children and young people with SEND and their families told us was important to them and this helped determine what our core commitments are.

Transitions	Children and young people are prepared and supported to thrive at each change in their lives, helping them to feel secure and confident
Early Intervention	Identification, assessment and effective support are provided at the earliest opportunity.
Plans	EHCPs and other plans for children and their families have the young person at the centre, are well co-ordinated, co-produced, timely, and lead to well informed and effective support, which is regularly monitored and reviewed
The Local Offer	Southend's Local Offer website is a widely and easily accessible resource that signposts to a range of universal, targeted and specialist support services and high quality provisions for Children and Young People with SEND and their families.
Good Mental Health and wellbeing	Children and young people are provided with the best chance to achieve positive mental health, be happy and thrive within their family, education and social lives, develop their potential, build strong relationships and contribute to their community.

- 3.6 The new Strategy identifies the key actions required to deliver these priorities and these will be expanded upon with a more detailed success measures document in an accompanying action plan.

- 3.7 Children and young people with SEND and their families told us they wanted to access the Strategy in a variety of ways and once the content is approved work will be undertaken to make this possible.

4. Other Options

- 4.1 The SEND Partnership could continue to operate without a formal published Strategy or subsume the SEND Strategy into a wider Council Strategy.

5. Reasons for Recommendations

- 5.1 It is recommended and widely acknowledged that SEND is a joint area responsibility encompassing partners from Education, Health and Care and the children, young people and families they support and therefore a specific coproduced SEND Strategy outlining priorities for the next 3 years is recommended.

6. Corporate Implications

- 6.1 The SEND Partnership Strategy makes a significant contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map.
- 6.2 The intention is to deliver the Strategy from within existing revenue and capital resources, however work undertaken as part of the SEND Strategy may highlight the need for e.g. provision development or service redesign.
- 6.3 Any areas of additional expenditure that are identified which cannot be funded from existing available resources will be sought through identified governance routes.
- 6.4 No identified Legal Implications.
- 6.5 No identified People Implications.
- 6.5 No identified Property Implications although SEND Provision Development opportunities may be sought.
- 6.6 The draft SEND Strategy has been co-produce and there has been on going already public consultation with various groups, stakeholder and partner agencies and the attached new Strategy and has been updated in line with the response to that engagement.
- 6.7 No identified Equalities and Diversity Implications.
- 6.8 Risk Assessment – The SEND Risk Log is reviewed regularly as part of the SEND governance process, oversight resting with the SEND Strategic Partnership Board.
- 6.9 Financial Implications for the cost of publishing the strategy will be managed within existing resources. As the strategy develops into action plans, any further

resource implications in relation to the direct education provision for SEND children and young adults with Education Health and Care Plans will fall to the decision of the Education Board. By way of a reminder, the Education Board / Schools' Forum is a statutory body under delegated direction of the Council who in turn oversee the governance, consultation and oversight of the Dedicated Schools Grant and the High Needs block funding within. The Education Board, which is also a published forum have also already agreed resource prioritisation subject to action plans for the expansion of key areas in relation to the direct education provision for SEND within funding available, and therefore the SEND Strategy will be managed within that framework. Any revised considerations that may fall to the SEND team, which are a statutory Council funded service will have to be continually managed within existing resources given the unfortunate strain and recognised cost pressures on Council resources.

6.10 No identified Community Safety Implications.

6.11 No identified Environmental Impact.

7. Appendices

7.1 SEND Strategy (attached).

8. Background Papers

8.1 None.

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director, Adults & Communities
to
Cabinet

on
21st February 2023

Report prepared by:
Boglarka Nemeth – Tackling Poverty Project Manager
Tracy Harris – Head of Communities

Agenda
Item No.

10

Tackling Poverty Strategy 2023-2026

1. Purpose of Report

This report seeks to inform Cabinet on work undertaken to produce a Tackling Poverty Strategy for the city and present the draft strategy for comment.

2. Recommendations

That Cabinet reviews the strategy making comments for improvement and seeking to reach agreement.

3. Background

There was a motion raised at Council regarding Welfare Assistance and Fuel Poverty (March 2021). Action was recommended to develop an Anti-Poverty Plan to address inequalities in the Borough.

- 3.1 To ensure the Council has a robust strategic plan which clearly articulates the priorities for the council to support its residents who are in poverty and those who are falling into poverty with the rise of the cost of living.
- 3.2 To develop the Strategy with members of the Tackling Poverty Steering Group
- 3.3 To co-produce the strategy in consultation with residents who have lived experience of poverty and local services in Southend-on-Sea
- 3.4 To ensure the project is embedded, that the Executive Director for Adults and Communities acts as a Senior Responsible Officer, and a Head of Service is identified to lead and be accountable for implementation of desired outcomes of the strategy.

4. Engagement and co-production journey:

4.1 Professional Engagement :

We held a two-day professional workshop on the following topics: Food insecurity, Fuel and Housing Insecurity, Financial Inclusion, Skill & Jobs
47 representatives from charities, community groups, faith organisations, public services and health professionals came to one or more of the workshops.

Alongside the face-to-face workshop, we also launched a consultation page on 'You say Southend'. In total we had 60 responses.

4.2 Residents' engagement:

We have launched an online consultation called "Help shape our new Tackling Poverty Strategy " on 'Your say Southend' with a household survey which has had 643 responses. 240 of those responses were collected through paper surveys and face to face engagements.

4.3 Co-Production journey

Southend-on-Sea City Council volunteered to trial a process called 'Working Together for Change', as a way of building local capacity for co-production, to understand what matters most to people experiencing poverty in Southend. 26 people attended the workshops which were held at a local community venue in August 2022. The mix of people included 15 local people experiencing poverty from a diverse range of backgrounds.

We have regrouped with the same participant in November 2022 to show them the draft strategy and asked their feedback.

5. **Tackling Poverty Strategy vision**

Our vision is to make Southend a more inclusive place, working together with local partners and residents to reduce and prevent poverty. Where all residents can realise their potential and access the benefits of living in a safe, diverse and vibrant city

6. **Scope**

6.1 The strategy will not be owned by the council, but it will be a joint pledge by our community to act on our priorities.

6.2 Alongside the engagement with professionals and residents to understand the current issues people are facing we also looked at local data to make sure our research is evidence based and data led.

6.3 This strategy focuses on people who are already experiencing poverty and those who are tipping into poverty due to the rise of the cost-of-living.

6.4 The strategy is a three-year plan which will include interventions for the cost-of-living crisis, the current fuel insecurity and inflation, but will look at longer term sustainable solutions too.

6.5 We will identify action plans and baselines to evaluate and monitor progress on a yearly basis as we are aware how much the financial landscape can change in each year. Reviewing the action plans yearly will give us the flexibility to adapt to change.

7. **Tackling Poverty Priorities**

7.1 Tackling barriers to access support

a) Desired outcomes:

- People experiencing poverty are valued and listened to by decision-makers and organisational leaders.
- Stigma is reduced, through campaigns and sharing real people's stories.
- Mental health, disability, digital exclusion, embarrassment, shame, isolation, language, and a lack of literacy skills are no longer barriers to accessing services.
- Support is available across the City via accessible methods both online and offline.
- Strong community partnerships exist between services who support people in poverty, enabling a holistic approach, networking, signposting, and joint delivery of services.

b) Strategic Objectives

- To improve communication and information sharing between professionals.
- To ensure we use various methods of communication that are accessible to all residents.
- To improve the universal digital offer to residents of Southend.
- Tackling the stigma of poverty, and the additional support needed for people with disabilities and mental health issues through media campaigns, trainings and listening to people's lived experience.
- To improve access to professionals in face-to-face settings.

7.2 Enhance people's resilience

a) Desired outcomes:

- People with low incomes are financially resilient, supported by a strong offer of advice on money maximisation, access to jobs and skills opportunities and affordable housing.
- People who cannot maximise their income, for example people with disabilities and their carers, single people (especially single parents and single pensioners) and low paid working people, are identified, and support will be tailored to their needs.
- Through working closely with South East Essex Alliance, healthcare inequalities will be reduced at local level and poverty will no longer reduce possibility to live a long and healthy life.

b) Strategic Objectives

- To support more people to adopt healthy behaviours.
- Create a more inclusive local economy in Southend that ensures more local people and businesses benefit from the City's regeneration and growth.
- To explore how we can more effectively use data to target support to those most in need.
- To upskill people and improve residents' financial literacy

- To strengthen Southend Food Alliance and the local food offer and support them to upskill residents about cooking, food and nutrition.
- To support more people to stay in education, learn new skills and improve work readiness.
- To support more people who are experience fuel poverty.

7.3 Advocating for long term change in Government policies

a) Desired outcomes:

- The city's council, partners and communities will act as advocates for change on behalf of local people and lived experience. We will share the knowledge we collect with Government departments, MPs and officials for change, and champion more effective policy making at a national level.
- Government policy is designed to effectively alleviate and eradicate poverty.

b) Advocating on a national level

Benefits

- On eligibility reform: widening support for working households
- Limit deductions from Universal Credit for prior overpayments/sanctions
- Remove the benefit cap and two-child limit
- To raise the Local Housing Allowance rates with the rise of the local private rented prices

Cost of living and energy

- For regulation on pre-payment meter prices
- For more grant and scheme for insulation and alternative energy access
- For subsidized childcare

7. Corporate Implications

Southend 2050 Road Map has included the 'Lead appointed and Task & Finish group established to develop measures to tackle financial inequalities, including coordination of the Food Alliance'

Links with:

Safe and Well – Supporting people in poverty

Active and Involved – Community cohesion

Opportunity and Prosperity – Equality of opportunity for all

Connected and Smart – Importance of digital literacy

Corporate plan has referred to the Tackling Poverty Strategy to address the inequalities in our city and make life fairer for those affected by poverty and the cost of living and the consequences of living in debt.

8. Financial Implications

Most of the recommendation try to utilise existing resources and build on networking, in-house trainings and partnership work.

Some of the recommended action would require investment like the

- Low Income Family Software (£32000 per year)
- Poverty Truth Commission – need the continuation of the Tackling Poverty Project Manager Level 9 role

- Cost of Living booklet 6month or yearly addition (£3000)

9. Legal Implications

This is not applicable.

10. People Implications

This strategy supports all residents of the city especially those that are most vulnerable

11. Equalities Impact Assessment

The priorities outlined in the strategy are based upon the needs of Southend's communities. This has included feedback from consultation and needs analyses.

13. Risk Assessment

Any Corporate risks shall be identified and monitored alongside the council's priorities outlined in the Corporate Plan through the council's Corporate Risk Register.

14. Value for Money

The council proactively benchmarks its performance and spend against its statistical and geographical neighbours, to ensure it is providing value for money.

15. Community Safety Implications

Not applicable

17. Appendices:

17.1 Appendix 1: Engagement result

Residents who completed the household survey and considered themselves in poverty said:

63.4% of people, said there was a time when support was needed and not available People are looking for the following support the most:

- Gas, electricity, fuel
- Housing and rent
- Food support
- Mental health and physical health support
- Benefit, debt and budgeting advice
- Family and childcare support

66.1 % have used foodbanks (only 42% people over 55 years used foodbanks)
Reduction of income caused by

- Sickness /Ill health
- Insecure job & Job loss
- Family breakdown or Domestic Abuse

35.5 % of people 's main income is work (59.7% on Benefit, 4.8 % Pension)

67.2 % Single, divorced, widowed

78.3 % have children
35 % have caring responsibilities
26.1 % are from BAME background
73.5% of people said they would consider stopping their home broadband or entertainment package due to the Cost-of-Living crisis
30% use mobile data and libraries as their main source of internet

People in poverty who engaged with our household survey:

- 40% live in a rented accommodation
- 36.7% renting from Housing Association or live in a council house
- 14.2% own home with mortgage
- 5.8% homeless or sofa surfing
- 2.5% own home with outright
- 0.8% living with parents

54.2 % of people who considered themselves in poverty in our household survey have a long-standing illness, with this number increasing with age; 96% of residents aged over 55, who considered themselves to be in poverty, have long standing illnesses

17.2 Appendix 2: Draft Strategy

This page is intentionally left blank

Tackling Poverty Strategy 2023 to 2026

Creating a stronger Southend together



Introduction

Tackling poverty is the number one 'wicked issue' in society today. There is no one silver bullet which will solve such a complex suite of issues and Local Government is limited in its powers and resources to alleviate and eradicate poverty. Continued pressure on public finances makes this task more challenging so, we must co-ordinate the resources and assets within our communities to improve outcomes.

Southend-on-Sea City Council is committed to reducing inequality and the impact that poverty has on residents. The aim of this strategy is to set out our overarching corporate and partnership approach to tackling poverty.

Our vision is to make Southend a more inclusive place, where all residents can realise their potential and access the benefits of living in a safe, diverse, and vibrant city.

The strategy also aligns with the City's Corporate Plan, especially with local economy, health and wellbeing:

- A City that is strong and prosperous:
- We will power economic and community recovery to help our communities thrive and make Southend-on-Sea a strong and prosperous City.

- A City with a good quality of life
- We will work hard to ensure people across Southend-on-Sea have a good quality of life.

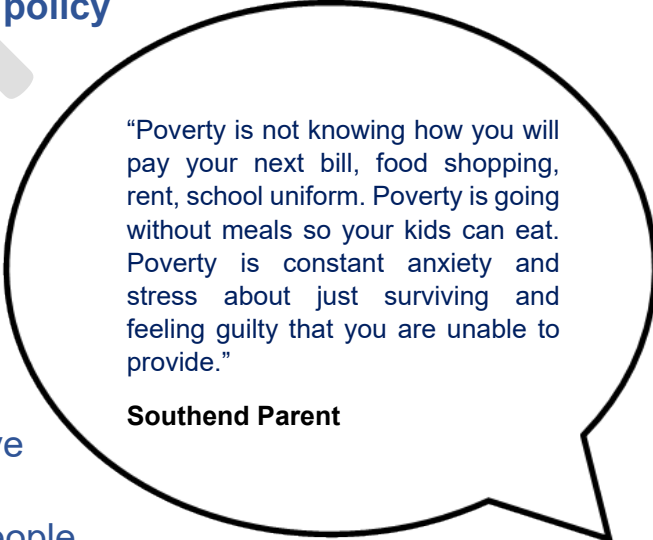
This strategy sets out our approach to reduce and prevent poverty in Southend, and how we will work together with local partners and residents to deliver work focused on our three strategic priorities:

Priority 1: Tackling barriers to access support

Priority 2: Enhancing people's resilience

Priority 3: Advocating for long-term change in Government policy

This strategy describes the three priorities we have identified and the steps we will take to achieve our vision. It focuses on people who are already experiencing poverty and those who are tipping into poverty due to the rise in the cost-of-living.



"Poverty is not knowing how you will pay your next bill, food shopping, rent, school uniform. Poverty is going without meals so your kids can eat. Poverty is constant anxiety and stress about just surviving and feeling guilty that you are unable to provide."

Southend Parent

Southend-on-Sea City Council has adopted the Joseph Rowntree Foundation definition of poverty:

‘When a person’s resources (mainly their material resources) are not sufficient to meet their minimum needs (including social participation).’

The three priorities identified within this strategy have been informed by an in-depth engagement and consultation process with residents, many of whom have lived experience of poverty, and the professionals those individuals come into contact with.

The strategy will be a joint pledge by our community to act on our priorities; not be owned by the council. By working together we can attempt to make positive steps to support more people in Southend.

Alongside engagement with professionals and residents to understand the current issues people are facing, we also looked at local data to make sure our

research is evidence based and data led – see Appendix B for a city profile.

Purpose

This strategy sets out a **three-year action plan** that includes short and medium-term interventions, designed not only to address the cost-of-living crisis, current fuel insecurity and inflation, but longer-term sustainable solutions too.

We identify baselines that we will use to evaluate and monitor progress on a yearly basis, as we are aware how much the financial landscape can change in each year. Reviewing the action plans yearly will give us the flexibility to adapt to change.

The council and NHS England has several complementary, interlinking strategies, policies and plans that will contribute to the successful delivery of the Tackling Poverty Strategy outcomes. These include:

Health and Wellbeing Strategy

Domestic Violence Strategy

Southend Early Help Partnership Strategy

Adult Social Care Strategies

Housing, Homeless and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2018 – 2028

Core20Plus5 Reducing Healthcare Inequalities

“Our vision is to make Southend a more inclusive place, working together with local partners and residents to reduce and prevent poverty. Where all residents can realise their potential and access the benefits of living in a safe, diverse, and vibrant city.”

Southend and its challenges

4,900 (9.3%) workless households in Southend.

19,116 people were claiming Universal Credit in Southend-on-Sea (Aug 2022)
11,555 of these claimants were not in employment. 7,305 were employed.

5,107 children (11.6%) aged 0-15 are living in **absolute low-income families**

244 households in Temporary Accommodation

143 households under the **Homeless Relief duty**

192 being assisted under the usual homeless duties and **52** under the **Rough Sleeping Initiative**

In 2021/22, there were a total of **496 Discretionary Housing Payment awards** in Southend-on-Sea.

There were **7,822 housing benefit** recipients in Southend-on-Sea in Feb 2022, 9.91% of all households in Southend-on-Sea.

192
25.8% of Southend-on-Sea's residents live in 20% of the most deprived areas in England. 12.5% of neighbourhoods (LSOAs) within Southend-on-Sea are in the 10% most deprived nationally.

15.9% of adults in Southend-on-Sea are identified as being **over-indebted**, that is they are finding their monthly bills a heavy burden and/or have missed payments in the last few months

20% of residents have no qualification in Southend which is below the England 16.1% and East of England 18.3% figure.

12,758 Local Council Tax Support claimants in Southend-on-Sea (In 2022/23 Q1)

15% of household in Southend experiencing fuel poverty for the latest reported year 2020

1.13% of households experiencing hunger

4.69% of households experiencing struggle with **food insecurity**

9.84% of households **worried about their food security** (2021)

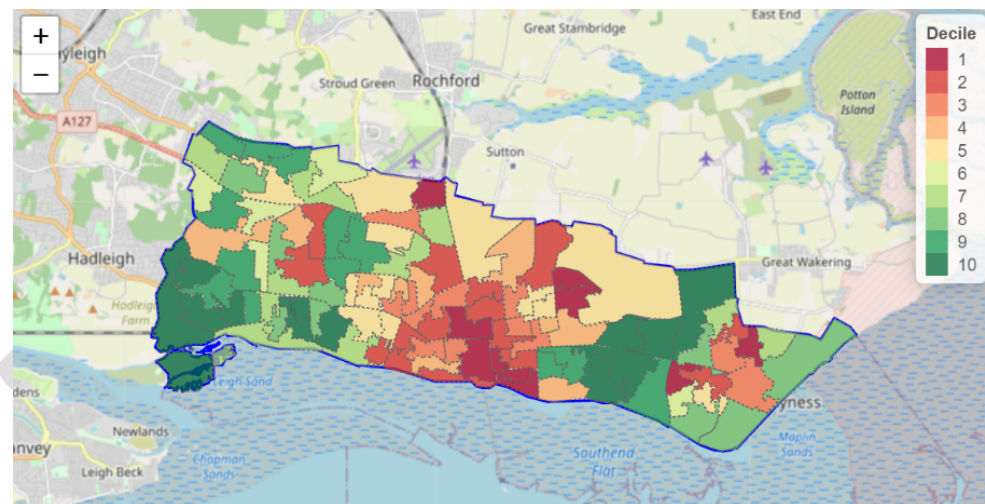
Southend-on-Sea is one of Essex's most deprived areas, ranked 128 out of 333 local authorities in the Index of Multiple Deprivation and with nine areas identified as being in the top 10% most deprived areas in England.

Health inequalities are unfair and avoidable differences in health across the population and between different groups within society. These include how long people are likely to live, the health conditions they may experience and the care that is available to them. The conditions in which we are born, grow, live, work and age can impact our health and wellbeing. These are sometimes referred to as wider determinants of health. In the most deprived and least deprived wards, there is a life expectancy gap of nine years for males and 10 years for females. The COVID-19 pandemic has exacerbated the determinants of those who were already experiencing poverty.

More recently, record inflation has forced further individuals and families into poverty. Despite some central government grants, public bodies including local authorities have experienced increased demand for services alongside post-pandemic and inflationary cost pressures.

The cost-of-living crisis has created a perfect storm that increases the propensity for individuals, and family's needs to go unmet. People have taken unprecedented safety measures during the COVID-19 pandemic which highlighted the impact of social isolation which has had a significant affect on health and well-being.

Digital poverty is a key feature identified within local community conversations. The pandemic raised the profile of the digital divide, but we must strive to address the determinants of digital poverty and find realistic ways to reduce them. We have heard the lived experiences of digital poverty, which are actively reducing opportunities and equality for Southend residents of all ages.



Engagement

Council officers engaged with residents and professionals to understand the current issues people are facing and analysed local data to make sure our outcomes are evidence-based and data led.



74
professional
survey
responses

3
Co-design
workshops

643
household
survey
responses



4
Professional
workshops

7
Tackling Poverty
Steering group
meetings

1
Young people
workshop

Our priorities and outcomes

Priority 1 Tackling barriers to accessing support	Priority 2 Enhancing people's resilience	Priority 3 Advocating for long term change in Government policies
<p>Desired outcomes:</p> <p>People experiencing poverty are valued and listened to by decision-makers and organisational leaders.</p> <p>Stigma is reduced, through campaigns and sharing real people's stories.</p> <p>Mental health, disability, digital exclusion, embarrassment, shame, isolation, language, and a lack of literacy skills are no longer barriers to accessing services.</p> <p>Support is available across the City via accessible methods both online and offline.</p> <p>Strong community partnerships exist between services who support people in poverty, enabling a holistic approach, networking, signposting, and joint delivery of services.</p>	<p>Desired outcomes:</p> <p>People with low incomes are financially resilient, supported by a strong offer of advice on money maximisation, access to jobs and skills opportunities and affordable housing.</p> <p>People who cannot maximise their income, for example people with disabilities and their carers, single people (especially single parents and single pensioners) and low paid working people, are identified, and support will be tailored to their needs.</p> <p>Through working closely with South East Essex Alliance, healthcare inequalities will be reduced at local level and poverty will no longer reduce possibility to live a long and healthy life.</p>	<p>Desired outcomes:</p> <p>The city's council, partners and communities will act as advocates for change on behalf of local people and lived experience. We will share the knowledge we collect with Government departments, MPs and officials for change, and champion more effective policy making at a national level.</p> <p>Government policy is designed to effectively alleviate and eradicate poverty.</p>

Priority one: Tackling barriers to accessing support

Improved communication and partnership work

Residents told us there is a lack of awareness about what support is available which would help their current situation. This prevents them from applying for the appropriate support they are entitled to, and they do not know where to get support from. Professionals state that the following groups are excluded from information sharing:

“Easy access to info. Lots of info in lots of places no ‘one stop shop’ it seems. Lots of bureaucracy. Overwhelmed by info and not all clear and concise and relevant to me. I can’t imagine how others manage to find out information when they absolutely need it.” -
Southend resident

- People who are digitally excluded (people who cannot afford a device or broadband at home, as well as people who may not have the skills to assist them with technology)
- People whose first language is not English
- People who are struggling with their mental health and may find it difficult to navigate and understand information
- People who have a learning disability
- People who are isolated

Stigma

Through our professional engagement, stigma was identified as a barrier for people accessing the right support that they need. The community told us that their pride and the embarrassment of needing help, is holding them back from asking for support.

“Nothing but pride and embarrassment held me back”
Southend resident

Mental Health and Wellbeing

Trauma, isolation, depression, and stress can be barriers to accessing support or managing daily responsibilities, such as money management. People with lived experience said their mental health or low mood holds them back from getting the support they are entitled to. They find it difficult to navigate the system and they feel professionals discriminate against them.

“Support services aren't designed for the people who need them, many discriminate mental illness”
Southend resident

Lack of face-to-face provision

Through our engagement, people reported that they struggled to navigate through the benefit and support system. A reduction in face-to-face support services has pushed people to apply for support themselves, with the fear they will get no help if they fill out their information incorrectly.

A lot of information is still not accessible or available in easy read formats, which makes the requirements and eligibility hard to understand.

"I need face-to-face appointments to make phone calls for me. I have learning disabilities and struggle to understand some things"

Single female resident

Strategic Objectives

1. To improve communication and information sharing between professionals.
2. To ensure we use various methods of communication that are accessible to all residents.
3. To improve the universal digital offer to residents of Southend.
4. Tackling the stigma of poverty, and the additional support needed for people with disabilities and mental health issues through media campaigns, training and listening to people's lived experience.
5. To improve access to professionals in face-to-face settings.

Priority two - Enhancing people's resilience

Financial support, budgeting and debt management

Financial insecurity is a strong indicator for poverty, the main issues identified by professionals and people with lived experience are:

- Working people on low incomes cannot maximise their income, they are missing out on entitlements, especially single parents
- Lack of financial literacy
- A lack of budgeting or money management skills
- Being in debt and the threat of bailiffs

"I've had to work hard and bring up my children with a struggle but there was a lot of red tape to keep the roof over their head. I got in a lot of debt for it."

Southend resident

Job insecurity and skills development

There is a lack of flexible work opportunities for people who have children or caring responsibilities, the elderly population and people with disabilities find it difficult to compete in the job market.

"Support to get back to work when you have a disabled child. My husband works constantly but we never see him, and it puts a massive strain on our family as I am a carer"

Southend resident

Long standing illness and disability

It was recognised that some people living in poverty, as they were unable to manage due to illness or caring responsibilities. Others are unwell and suffering ill health because of lack of affordability of nutritional and healthy food, because of not having a safe and warm home.

Living in unsuitable accommodation with issues such as damp and mould, can cause additional health issues for people with illness and disability.

Travel is also an issue; people told us that they find it too expensive to travel to and from appointments. There is lack of community patient transport, which was a great support in the past.

Food insecurity

Food insecurity has a big impact on physical health. People are affected if they cannot afford nutritious food. People told us there is not enough education around age specific nutritious meals and cooking on a budget. Need is increasing with **8,512** food vouchers being handed out from the Southend Foodbank in 2021, which has **risen by 3,324** since 2016.

Housing Insecurity

Professionals and people with lived experience identified the following issues:

- A lack of affordable homes
- Poor housing quality and adaptation and accessibility issues
- The private rental market is extortionately expensive

Renting privately is particularly difficult for people who are claiming benefits. There has been a significant gap between Local Housing Allowance (LHA) and the price of private rented accommodation.

Fuel Insecurity

In 2020, there were an estimated 15 per cent of households in fuel poverty in Southend. Energy efficiency, income and energy prices are the drivers for fuel poverty, with household composition also a factor. Single parents are the highest rated group in fuel poverty, mostly due to their statistically lower median

income, with younger members in the household, aged 16-24 also more likely to be affected.

Due to the current energy price crisis, more and more Southend residents are struggling with utility debt and are forced to live in a cold home and are unable to cook their meals. Public Health England's Cold Weather plan explains, "Cold weather increases the risk of heart attacks, strokes, lung illnesses, flu and other disease. Some groups, such as older people, very young children, and people with serious medical conditions are particularly vulnerable to the effects of cold weather."

People who are on a low income and renting privately may also be required to accept the installation of a more expensive pre-payment meter to pay for fuel, an example of the "Poverty Premium"¹ hitting the most vulnerable hard.

¹ The Poverty Premium describes the extra costs that families in poverty pay to access essential goods and services, such as food, fuel and credit. Source: APPG on Poverty

Strategic Objectives

1. To support more people to adopt healthy behaviours.
2. Create a more inclusive local economy in Southend that ensures more local people and businesses benefit from the City's regeneration and growth.
3. To explore how we can more effectively use data to target support to those most in need.
4. To support more people to stay in education, learn new skills and improve work readiness
5. To upskill people and improve residents' financial literacy
6. To support more people who are experience fuel poverty
7. To strengthen Southend Food Alliance and the local food offer and support them to upskill residents about cooking, food and nutrition

Some of the drivers of poverty are outside the control of local government, such as benefit rates and eligibility. On these issues we will seek to show 'thought leadership' and be an advocate for changes in Government policy and funding to address immediate financial needs. Our objective is to bring about long-term, lasting changes to the drivers of poverty.

We will support organisations such as the Chartered Institute of Housing (CIH) - a nonpartisan, professional organisation that speaks for the housing sector, Poverty Truth Network and Local Government Association - in lobbying for:

Benefits

- On eligibility reform: widening support for working households
- Limit deductions from Universal Credit for prior overpayments/sanctions
- Remove the benefit cap and two-child limit
- To raise the Local Housing Allowance rates with the rise of the local private rented prices

Cost of living and energy

- For regulation on pre-payment meter prices
- For more grant and scheme for insulation and alternative energy access
- For subsidized childcare

What have we achieved already?

Designated government funding to support families

Creation of a Private Rented Sector Housing Enforcement Policy

The Southend Toy Drive

Food Alliance Network

Production of a physical booklet, signposting people where to go for help and support during the cost-of-living crisis

Halo Southend provide fully funded training courses, for those looking for a health care career

Development of 'Health pop-ups' across the city to help demystify changes to primary care for the public

Quarterly networking events with professionals for information sharing

Here are some highlights showing some of our key achievements from this year

Created a Tackling Poverty Steering Group

Commitment from the council to pay all staff the Real Living Wage

One Southend website, with accessible information for residents around poverty and mental health

Expanding Southend-on-Sea City Council's operational Housing Solutions Team, to create additional resource to help address the significant increase in demand for homeless prevention and relief support

Successfully securing Central Government funding to continue the Rough Sleeping Initiative for another three years

A target of 70 additional affordable homes in 2022/23, delivered by the council, or partner registered providers, or housing associations

Performance and benchmarking

Indicators for measuring success - outcome-based approach

We are committed to achieving changes for the better for the people and communities of Southend-on-Sea. We will make better use of insight gained from analysing data and information, we will effectively engage with our residents and communities, and deliver the right services to achieve desired outcomes.

Measure and monitor our progress

We will measure and monitor our progress in delivering our priorities and flex our resources and approach accordingly.

In the next three years we will measure our success if we see:

In our control – outcomes desired by this strategy

- Fewer people with no qualifications or skills training
- More working-age people in employment
- Fewer people in receipt of out of work benefits
- Fewer people living in poverty
- Fewer children living in poverty
- Southend's claimant count has reduced
- An improvement in population health and wellbeing
- Decreasing gap in life expectancy
- An increase in average household income and wages
- Reduced fuel poverty
- Fewer applications for the Essential Living Fund, the local welfare provision supporting households with grants for general living expenses
- An increase in the amount of affordable homes

Outside of our control – the result of wider national Governmental policy change

- Benefits eligibility reform widens support for working households
- Local Housing Allowance rates:
 - a. raised to at least the 30th percentile
 - b. return to annual uprating
 - c. raised with the rise in the local private rented prices
- Number of residents on energy prepayment meters does not significantly increase



Acknowledgments

The communities team at Southend-on-Sea City Council would like to take the opportunity to thank everyone who has helped contribute to this piece of work; we have co-produced the strategy with residents and our partners, at every stage.

This is a strategy which has been planned, formed, and developed by the community, for the needs of our community.

Working 'together' to help change lives.

Appendix A

Action plan for 2023

Priority 1 Tackling Barriers to accessing support		
Outcome	Strategic objective	The actions we will take
People know what support is available and they feel capable and confident in accessing it.	To improve communication and information sharing between professionals	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Ensure all professionals have knowledge of all support services available to support residents using an 'every contact counts' approach ➤ Promote of 'Make every contact counts' training for all professionals supporting people in the City. ➤ Develop a new and more accessible information database for the City. (i.e., OneSouthend Livewell) ➤ Offline and online networking opportunity between professional ➤ Explore option to ease up the information flow between council departments when supporting vulnerable residents.
People with disabilities (both overt and hidden) and mental health issues know where to access support and feel confident they are able to do so independently or	To ensure we use various methods of communication that are accessible to all residents.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Use various methods of communication that are accessible to all residents ➤ All future information sent out will be in an easy-to-read format and accessible in several ways both in paper and digital format.

<p>that they will be compassionately supported to do so if they can't.</p>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Explore the option of a 'one stop shop' within the Civic Centre or other buildings for face-to-face advice ➤ We will work in partnership to map the support for people with mental health to ascertain gaps and barriers.
<p>People know what support is available and they feel capable and confident in accessing it.</p>	<p>To improve the universal digital offer to residents of Southend</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The planning of financially viable broadband for all residents ➤ To explore more ways to educate and support residents on the use of technology
<p>People are able to ask for, and receive, the support they need, without fearing negative perceptions and additional prejudice and / or experiencing guilt, embarrassment, or shame.</p>	<p>Tackling the stigma of poverty, and the additional support needed for people with disabilities and mental health issues through media campaigns, training and listening to people's lived experience</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Run media campaigns ➤ Establish a 'Southend Poverty Truth Commission' to listen to the lived experiences of people living in poverty and explore new solutions together that are based on compassion and respect ➤ Improving access to trauma informed professionals in face-to-face settings ➤ Working in partnership to get sign up of all organisations supporting residents to undertake 'trauma informed' training for all their front-line workers

Priority 2 Enhancing People's resilience		
Outcome	Strategic objective	The actions we will take
People are well enough to lead economically active, healthy, and fulfilling lives	To support more people to adopt healthy behaviours	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ We will continue to promote of the new roles in primary care as well as the additional ways to access primary care through health pop ups across the City ➤ We will continue to promote our Wellbeing service which is free to residents in the city. ➤ We will look to pilot support for our most vulnerable with a mobile dentist unit.

	<p>To support more people who are experience fuel poverty</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The provision of warm spaces over the winter of 22/23 ➤ We will explore the set-up of a community transport service for the most vulnerable residents in the City. ➤ The distribution of £25,000 worth of slow cookers and electric blankets purchased from the health inequalities grant to the most vulnerable residents through food providers, charities and South Essex Adult Community College who will run cookery classes. ➤ Local Energy Advice Partnership continue to support eligible residents ➤ In partnership with Citizens Advice to host cost-of-living workshops for frontline workers - already delivered 3 workshops and engaged with almost 100 staff, including SCC officers, teachers, social workers as well as local charities ➤ Energy drop-in sessions at Climate Hub and other locations in Southend
<p>Southend has an inclusive local economy where prosperity is shared by all</p>	<p>To create a more inclusive local economy in Southend that ensures more local people and businesses benefit from the City's regeneration and growth.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Facilitation and promotion of the Southend Business Partnership ➤ Ensure support to start new and grow existing businesses is delivered locally working with a wide range of partners such as Oxford Innovation at the Launchpad, the Federation of Small Business and Essex Chamber of Commerce

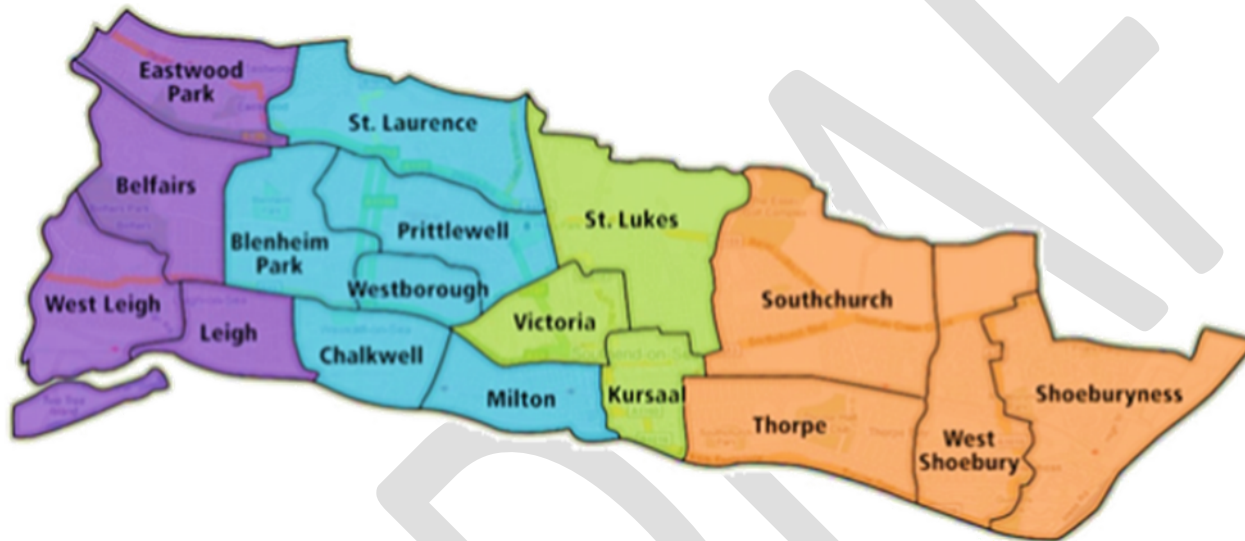
	<p>To support more people to stay in education learn new skills and improve work readiness</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Southend Career Service will continue to support people at all ages with career advice and guidance. ➤ We will continue to support a range of pathway to work programmes, to aid Southend residents to upskill and enter the labour market such as the current over by SECTA, HALO, ABSS parents programmes ➤ To create an evidence based Skills Strategy to ensure that we have an understanding of current and future labour market and skills needs which will help us direct activity and access funding to meet local needs. ➤ Continue to facilitate the Southend Skills Leadership Group which seeks to bring together partners and respond to local skills needs and shape the local offer ➤ The set-up of a volunteering bureau for the residents of the City in 2023. ➤ Raising young people’s aspirations, ensuring they are knowledgeable about a wide range of job opportunities, understand career pathways and have meaningful experiences of the work place though the Careers Hub. ➤ Employment Plus weekly drop -ins at Salvation Army to support resident with employment
<p>People with low incomes are financially resilient.</p>	<p>To explore how we can more effectively use</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ We will explore the purchase of software that will allow the council to identify those on lower

	data to target support to those most in need	<p>incomes and in need of support to claim benefits and receive support payments.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The Early Years Team will continue to support parents to access free childcare so that parents can work or train. ➤ Family Centre Homebased Family Support Service continue to support families with budgeting advice and signposting them to other services
People with low incomes are financially resilient.	To upskill people and improve residents' financial literacy and help people maximise their income	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ We will roll out Multiply funding to several providers across the city who will provide free budgeting skills training to residents. ➤ Build awareness through education at Southend Adult Community College reducing barriers at initial stages, the promotion of Slow cooking sessions and financial literacy funded through Multiply fund.
People are knowledgeable about cooking, food and nutrition, and can access support to help them improve their knowledge and skills.	To strengthen the Southend Food Alliance and the food offer in Southend including support upskilling residents about nutrition healthy eating and cooking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ We will explore options for setting up further community kitchens to enable more residents to undertake cookery classes in 2023. ➤ The Early Years Team continue to deliver the Holiday Activities and Food Programme enabling children who get free school meals to eat healthily over the school holiday and take part in enriching activities

Appendix B

About our city

The map below shows how Southend-on-Sea is comprised of 17 wards, which are grouped into four localities: West, West Central, East Central and East.



Population

The usual resident population in Southend-on-Sea on Census Day was 180,700. The population grew by more than 7,000 (4.1%) since the last census in 2011, when it was 173,568.

- The number of older people increased in Southend-on-Sea. There was a 12 per cent increase in people aged 65 years and over.
- The population of younger age groups in Southend-on-Sea is also growing. Those aged under 15 grew 4.2 per cent in the ten years between 2011 to 2021.
- Southend-on-Sea is a densely populated area, like an Outer London Borough in its density.
- Southend-on-Sea is ranked 128 out of 333 local authorities for deprivation, based on the Index of Multiple Deprivation

- 12.5% of neighbourhoods (LSOAs) within Southend-on-Sea are in the 10% most deprived nationally.

Methodology and Engagement journey

The council have conducted engagement with professionals and residents to understand the current issues people are facing. We also looked at local data to make sure our research is evidence based and data led.

Local Government has its limits to alleviate poverty. Continued pressure on public finances will make this task more challenging. Therefore, we must co-ordinate the resources and assets within our communities to improve outcomes. The strategy has been co-designed with community groups, charities, and residents with lived experience. The strategy will not be owned by the council, but it will be a joint pledge by our community to act on our priorities.

Following up on our findings from the engagement we will act in three tiers:

- Lobby to central government
- Initiate partnership work and holistic support

- Rearrange resources and change services at a local government level

Prioritise issues where we can have the greatest impact

The strategy is focusing on people who are already in poverty and people who are tipping into poverty due to the rise of the cost-of-living crisis.

We will have a three-year plan which will include interventions for the cost-of-living crisis, the current fuel insecurity and inflation, but will look at longer term sustainable solutions too.

We will identify baselines to evaluate and monitor progress on a yearly basis as we are aware how much the financial landscape can change in each year. Reviewing the action plans yearly will give us the flexibility to adapt to change.

Professional engagement

We also held a two-day professional workshop on the following topics:

- Food insecurity
- Housing and fuel insecurity
- Financial resilience
- Jobs and skills

We included digital exclusion and health inequality in the discussion during the four workshops. We did a deep dive into specific demography by each theme to understand issues, gaps and solutions for different characteristics such as families, children, single adults, pensioners, people living with disability, and carers. 47 representatives from charities, community groups, faith organisations, public services and health professionals came to one or more of the workshops.

Alongside the face-to-face workshop, we also launched a consultation page on 'Your Say Southend'. In total we had 60 responses on the "Tell us what should be the vision of the tackling poverty strategy survey", which was aimed at volunteers, support workers, staff members, and professionals who are working with residents on low income or facing financial hardship. We also had an additional 14 responses on the 'Tackling Poverty Service mapping survey'.

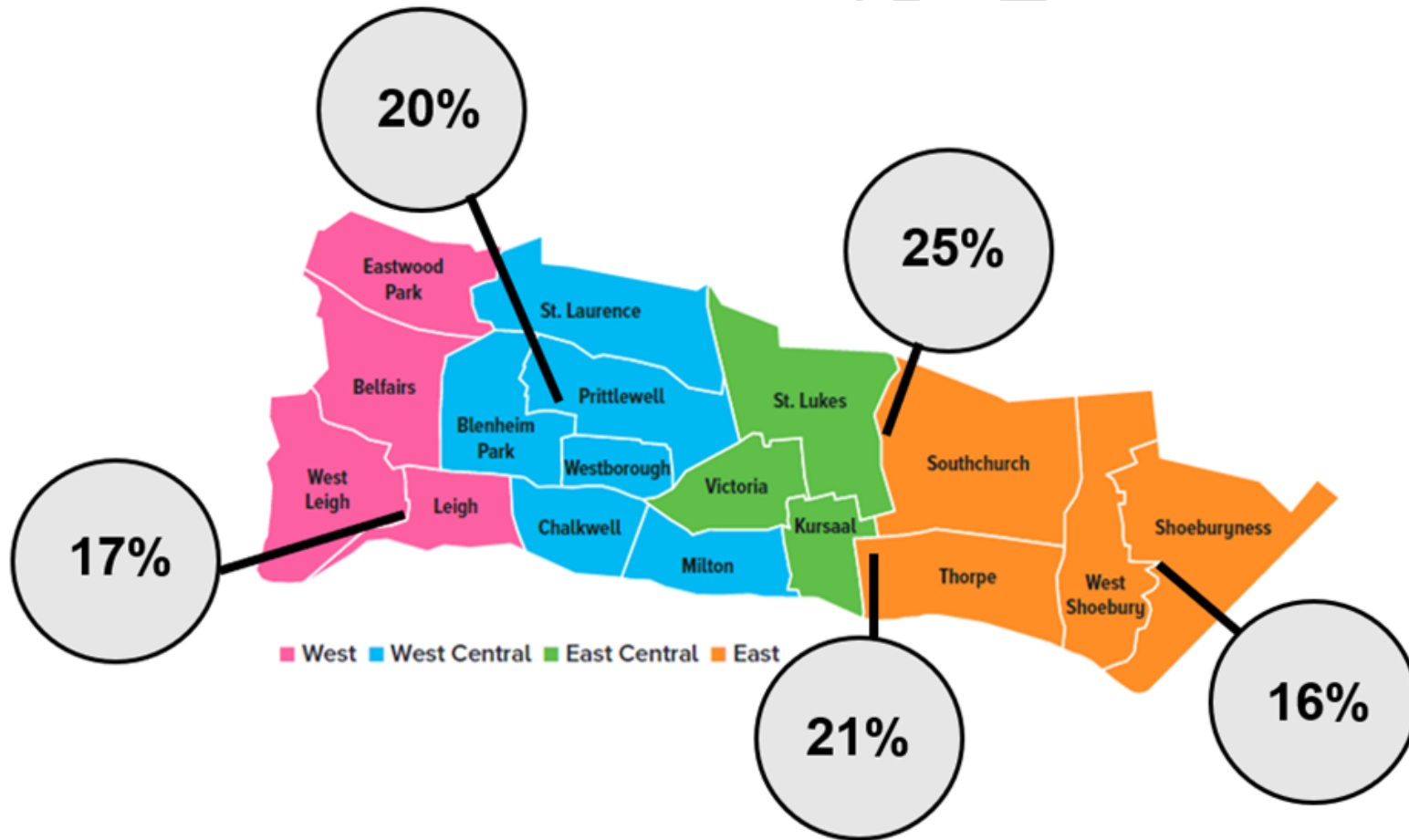
Residents' engagement

We have launched an online consultation called "Help shape our new Tackling Poverty Strategy " on 'Your Say Southend' with a household survey which has had 643 responses. We have had over 1,500 visitors to the site, which means that more people were aware of the work than those who have engaged with the survey. 240 of those responses were collected through paper surveys.

The online survey has been widely promoted through the council's social media channels and through email and newsletters, with the support from our third sector.

We also held an engagement week when we visited food provision places to engage with the public. We have collected paper surveys from the following places: Victoria Shopping Centre, SECH, Welcome to the UK, Shoeburyness – Salvation Army, Shoebury Ark Project, Storehouse, One Love, Southend Saint Vincent de Paul, Centre Place – Food on the Doorstep, Southend Citizens Advice, South Essex Homes Sheltered accommodation, Family Centres and Southend Trussell Trust Food Banks.

Representation for Southend

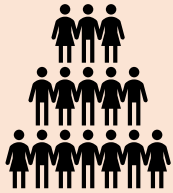


Representation for age:

17.5% Aged 18-34

38.9 % Aged 35-54

43.6% Aged 55+



Representation for gender:



70%
female



26%
Male

3% preferred
not to say

0.8% prefer to
self-describe



14%

diverse ethnic
backgrounds

Residents who completed the household survey and considered themselves in poverty said:

63.4% of people said there was a time when support was needed and not available.

73.5% of people said they would consider stopping their home broadband or entertainment package due to the cost-of-living crisis.

30% They use mobile data and libraries as their main source of internet.

33.33% of residents in Southend-on-Sea highlight that they have a low level of financial knowledge and **29.41%** report low levels of confidence managing their money.

Many residents are not familiar with the income - expenditure exercise, which would give them real insight to where they can gain some savings.

People in poverty who engaged with our household survey:

- **40% live in a rented accommodation**
- **36.7% are renting from a housing association or live in a council house**
- **14.2% own their home with a mortgage**
- **5.8% are homeless or sofa surfing**

- **2.5% own their home with outright**
- **0.8% are living with parents**

54.2 % of people who considered themselves in poverty in our household survey have a long-standing illness, with this number increasing with age; **96%** of residents aged over 55, who considered themselves to be in poverty, have one or more long-standing illnesses.

When we asked what support people were looking for the most in our household survey, people who considered themselves in poverty rated food support highly.

66.1% of people who considered themselves in poverty in our household survey have used foodbanks.

Single people are twice as likely to use food provision support as people who are married or living with partner, according to our household survey.

As we have few responses from young people, we held a young people workshop on poverty to understand the specific issues that children and young people are facing due to poverty.

Co-production workshop

Southend-on-Sea City Council volunteered to trial a process called 'Working Together for Change', as a

way of building local capacity for co-production, to understand what matters most to people experiencing poverty in Southend and to use that understanding to improve lives. 'Working Together for Change' has a simple eight stage recommended process for co-producing change. It was published as best practice guidance for commissioners in 2009 by the Department of Health and been used widely by commissioners and providers ever since.

Working with local foodbanks and voluntary sector partners, we collected information from interviews and questionnaires with 30 people about what was ***'working well in their lives, what wasn't working well, and what was important to them in the future'***.

On day one of the workshop, we themed this information and spent time identifying the 'not working' themes which we thought were having the biggest impact on the largest number of people in poverty in Southend. We tried to understand why those things were happening and what the impact would be if we could improve things.

On the second day of the workshop, we thought about what changes would make the biggest difference and what we could do in the short to medium term that could help improve the lives of local people.

26 people attended the workshops which were held at a local community venue. The mix of people included 15 local people experiencing poverty from a diverse range of backgrounds including single parents, young families, pensioners, people with no recourse to public funds, people from ethnic minorities, mental health, and homelessness background.

Alongside them working as equals, were staff from Southend-on-Sea City Council, local health services and local voluntary sector groups.

This page is intentionally left blank

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director (Growth & Housing)

To

Cabinet

On

21st February 2023

Report prepared by: Glyn Halksworth, Director of Housing
& Tim Holland, Head of Housing Supply

Agenda
Item No.

11

Housing Pipeline Update

Relevant Scrutiny Committee(s)
Cabinet Member: Councillor Ian Gilbert
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To update members on the work of the Housing Pipeline to date, detail future housing development opportunities across the city and set out recommendations for the proposed way forward.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 To note the progress made on the Housing Pipeline to date (paragraph 3.3)
- 2.2 Agree that the council undertakes due diligence regarding the potential allocation of capital funds for Afghan and Ukrainian resettlement purposes from the Department of Levelling Up, Housing and Communities' (DLUHC) Local Authority Housing Fund (LAHF) and that authority is delegated to the Executive Directors of Finance and Resources (s.151) & Growth and Housing in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Economic Recovery, Regeneration and Housing to reach agreement about any bid decisions and to pursue actions as set out in 3.10 (paragraphs 3.7-3.10)
- 2.3 To agree to the use of both the Denton Avenue site & Bradford Bury garage site for the development of Passivhaus pilot projects utilising existing Section 106 (S106) funds and Right to Buy (RTB) funds (paragraphs 3.11-3.14)
- 2.4 To agree the next steps for the Housing Pipeline:
- The development of a revolving investment fund to deliver the pipeline opportunities. The investment fund would work alongside other financing sources to deliver housing pipeline projects.
 - Sale of the Thorpedene Campus site via auction to secure full, quick capital receipt and mitigate holding and demolition costs, with the capital receipt ringfenced to help fund future Housing Pipeline development opportunities.

- **Sale of the Shorefield Gardens site via auction to secure a full, quick capital receipt with the capital receipt to be ringfenced to help fund future Housing Pipeline development opportunities. (paragraphs 3.15-3.24)**
- **Use existing funds or funds received from site sales for detailed feasibility works, cost planning and design works for the Hamlet Court Road, the Cattery and Civic 2 sites.**

3. Background

3.1 On 25th June 2019, Cabinet resolved to progress with developing a pipeline of housing and regeneration projects and proceed with the Acquisitions Programme for council housing.

3.2 Cabinet also received further reports on 5th November 2019, 16th January 2020 and 25th February 2020 providing further updates on the progress of the Acquisitions Programme and PSP LLP resetting and rebranding.

Completed Housing Pipeline Schemes

3.3 Since the establishment of the Housing Pipeline following the completion of the Hinguar School and Saxon Lodge developments (47 homes including 15 affordable homes), the Council has successfully delivered a range of housing development and acquisitions projects as detailed in the table below:

Project Name	Outcomes	Benefits
Project Outcomes 20-21		
Acquisitions Programme (including Next Steps Accommodation Programme (NSAP))	18 homes purchased from the private market to be converted to Council Housing Use of Right to Buy for acquisitions to avoid repayment of 1-4-1 receipts back to Treasury.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • c.£152k per year in rent to the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) • c.£27k of Council Tax per year • 5 NSAP homes used for Housing First for complex clients
PSP Southend LLP - Friars Development	Development of 9 x private family homes completed as part of the PSP development in Shoeburyness	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • c.£20k of additional Council Tax per year & c£24,500 of Rent and Rates • Regeneration of local area and provision of new 50-place nursery
Project Outcomes 21-22		
Acquisitions Programme (including NSAP)	23 homes purchased from the private market to be converted to Council Housing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • c.£170k in yearly rent to the HRA • c.£47k of Council Tax per year • 13 NSAP homes used for Housing First for complex clients
Saxon Gardens Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) Pilot	Completion of 4 x Council homes via Pilot MMC at Saxon Gardens	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • c.£50k in yearly rent to the HRA

	Highly commended at the Essex Housing Awards	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> c.£6k of additional Council Tax per year Built using timber frame, increased insulation, PV & solar inverters with 2 homes meeting Carbon Net Zero standards.
Project Outcomes 22-23		
Acquisitions Programme (including Land Acquisitions Programme)	Estimated 17 homes to be purchased from the private market to be converted to Council Housing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> c.£153k in yearly rent to the HRA c.£25k Council Tax per year
Salt Reach Close MMC Project	Partnership Project with Hill Foundation, Salvation Army and SCC 6 x Solohaus MMC single occupancy pods gifted to the Salvation Army and former garage site leased to SA on peppercorn rent.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> c.£7k of Additional Council Tax income per year 6 homes to be used for low and medium support needs clients Better utilisation of underused garage site and reduced anti-social behaviour.
Total	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 58 homes purchased by the Acquisition Programme 19 homes developed (9 for private sale and 4 for Council housing and 6 in partnership with the Salvation Army) 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> c.£525k in yearly rent to the Housing Revenue Account c.£199k in yearly Council Tax income c.£33k of yearly additional Council Tax Income c.£24,500 in Rent and Rates (nursery)

Future Schemes

- 3.4** Following previous agreement through Cabinet in January 2019, planning permission has been secured for 38 new council homes to be developed on council land at Eagle Way & Anson Chase, Shoeburyness and Lundy Close, Eastwood. This work is now moving forwards to the procurement of contractor stage. The homes will be developed to surpass Future Homes Standard, using high levels of insulation and will incorporate renewable technology, including photovoltaic solar panels (PV) and heat pumps. Seven of the properties will also be built to Adapted property M4(3) standards.
- 3.5** A contractor has been secured to deliver a new shared accommodation scheme using Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) in Archer Avenue, Southchurch. The unit has been designed to be Net Zero Carbon in Operation, fully electric and to use solar PV to offset carbon. A planning application will shortly be submitted by the contractor for this scheme.
- 3.6** **2023/24 Acquisitions Programme** – Officers are actively pursuing opportunities for the 2023/24 Acquisitions Programme with 4 homes already with solicitors for completion next year. A number of other opportunities are also being actively

investigated including work with Adult's and Children's Services for a more targeted approach to acquisitions, such as the need for different types of specialist accommodation, in order to provide bespoke accommodation at reduced cost.

3.7 Local Authority Housing Fund (LAHF) – DLUHC has confirmed that the council is eligible for capital grant funding via the LAHF. This is a £500m capital fund to ensure arrivals on Afghan and Ukraine schemes are provided with sufficient longer-term accommodation whilst mitigating the expected increased pressures on local authority homelessness and housing services and reducing emergency, temporary and bridging accommodation costs. It is intended that the fund will also create a lasting legacy of a new permanent supply of accommodation to help address local housing and homelessness pressures.

3.8 The council has been notified of the following indicative allocation from the fund:

- Main element: £1,392,000 in funding to provide a minimum of 12 homes for Ukrainian households living here as part of one of the official visa schemes establishing in 2022 following the Russian invasion of Ukraine.
- Bridging element: £463,336 in additional funding to provide a minimum of 2 larger 4+ bed homes to be allocated to Afghan households currently residing in bridging accommodation.

3.9 At the time of writing, this opportunity is still being investigated and the conditions of the available grant considered. The grant received would require match funding by the council. Further funding for property refurbishment be required and this element cannot to be used for acquisitions. Match funding by local authorities cannot include RTB receipts or S106 contributions. Should the Council agree to pursue the full amounts indicated in 3.8, this would require match funding for the main element and the bridging element. There is a significant pace to this recently announced opportunity, with DLUHC requiring acquisitions to be completed in November 2023.

3.10 It is recommended that the council submits the required validation paperwork for the funding and continues its due diligence of this programme. In order to meet the deadlines set by DLUHC, it is requested that authority to reach decision on whether to pursue this opportunity, and to what degree, is delegated to the Executive Directors of Finance & Resources (s.151) and Growth & Housing in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Economic Recovery, Regeneration and Housing. Should the decision be reached to pursue this in part or full, a full business case for the LAHF bid will be presented to the Investment Board for a funding request from the Housing Revenue Account (HRA).

Passivhaus Pilot Schemes

3.11 The Strategic Housing team have identified that future council housebuilding programmes via the HRA Land Review project should aim, where possible, to achieve Passivhaus standard. This seeks to reduce the space heating requirements to a very low level by increasing insulation with minimal thermal bridging, ensuring high levels of airtightness and maximising solar gains.

3.12 Two sites have been identified for pilots of Passivhaus council housing. Denton Avenue is a section of unused garden land in St Laurence ward and the site at Bradford Bury is an underutilised garage site in Belfairs ward.

- 3.13 Initial feasibility, undertaken with the council's in-house architects, has indicated that 1 council home (1x 2 bed) could be built in Denton Avenue and 2 homes (2 x 3 bed) could be built in Bradford Bury. This is subject to planning permission being received. Initial cost plans indicate overall costs (including 10% contingency) of £1.068m for both sites, with Denton Avenue estimated at a cost of £300k and Bradford Bury estimated at £768k. Costs are to be met from S106 monies (60%) and RTB receipts (40%) and the final build costs will be subject to full, usual tendering procedures.



- 3.14 It is proposed that the council's architectural team will act as employer's agent for the project and this proposal offers a good opportunity to utilise and review the council's new Passivhaus specification and provide team members with important experience and assist with proof of concept prior to rolling out this construction standard more widely in future phases of the pipeline. The tenants of the new council homes will benefit from reduced energy bills and the council will benefit from additional council tax and additional rent to the HRA.

Housing Pipeline – Investment Fund

- 3.15 It is proposed that the council adopts a portfolio approach to delivering housing pipeline projects which provides the opportunity to use the income from early projects to subsidise the funding of later projects within the portfolio. This revolving investment fund approach has been used by other local authorities to fund housing and regeneration programmes and is currently being explored as an option for delivering Southend's housing and regeneration portfolio.
- 3.16 It is anticipated that where sites are not considered suitable for in-house development, they could be sold at auction or on the open market or potentially to Registered Providers inline with the ASELA¹ Housing work and any funds received be identified for future housing pipeline development opportunities. Other funds will be considered for use towards the development of sites within the pipeline including RTB receipts, S106 funds, PSP Southend LLP surplus, Homes England funding and other fund in options as available and appropriate.

Housing Pipeline – Future Opportunities

¹ Association of South Essex Local Authorities

- 3.17 The housing pipeline team has representation from across the council including commercial property and assets, housing, finance and strategic planning. Work on the pipeline has been ongoing since 2019, with the development of feasibility studies, often with associated specialist surveys, now completed on over 40 sites across the council's stock and land portfolio. On 8th November & 21st November 2022, the pipeline team met with cabinet members to discuss the progress and feasibility of initial batches of schemes within the pipeline. This consultation has informed the work on the first batch of sites that are recommended to be brought forward as part of the pipeline as detailed below.
- 3.18 **Thorpedene Campus** - The site is located to the east of Maplin Way in Shoebury. The site consists of 3 existing buildings - Delaware House, a council owned bungalow and a former library. Delaware House and the library are now in council possession, and housing officers are progressing the vacant possession of the bungalow in close liaison with the tenant. In partnership with the NHS, the site was proposed as one of the options for the new Shoebury Health Centre however did not progress past the consultation stage as the NHS found that the site did not fully meet their needs, particularly in relation to location for the catchment. For future use, the site would require extensive demolition and has a number of constraints including proximity to the railway lines, road access, underground services and ecological consideration. The council is also incurring significant holding costs. The site presents a good option for a capital receipt to unlock the investment fund approach outlined above as it is only possible to deliver new housing with capital identified for that purpose. Due to the above factors and to ensure the financial feasibility of future delivery opportunities, the pipeline team is recommending the site to be sold via auction (subject to financial due diligence) with the funds received being used to support the revolving investment fund for future pipeline development. Registered Providers will also be alerted to this opportunity inline with the ASELA work.



- 3.19 **Hamlet Court Car park** – This site is located to the north of London Road in Westcliff. The proposed development site is the northern part of the car park and is approximately 0.14ha. Initial feasibility works indicate that the proposal options for the site could include 6 traditional homes (4 x 2 bed, 2 x 3 bed) or 8 single occupancy MMC pods. Both proposals could include the provision of a pocket park at the north corner of the site (dependent on consultation). Subject to further work with the Traffic & Highways team to confirm current car park demand and capacity utilisation, the pipeline team is recommending that existing feasibility funds be utilised for detailed feasibility works including the traffic and parking data required for planning, cost planning and design works for the in-house

development of the site. It is further proposed that 100% of units developed would be council housing.



- 3.20 **Shorefield Gardens** - The site is located at the eastern end of end of Shorefield Gardens in Milton ward. The site is vacant land was previously developed but is now laid to grass. Shorefield Gardens is an unmade road which slopes up to the West. The site is approx. 0.06ha. Any proposal would require the developer of the land to make improvements to the unmade road and the preservation of access rights for the other residents of Shorefield Gardens. The site has been investigated for additional car parking but is considered to not be financially beneficial. An application for housing was submitted to planning in 2018 but was withdrawn prior to the committee. In order to be able to fund future housing pipeline development opportunities and due to the nature of the site and the opportunity it presents, the pipeline team is recommending that the site is sold via auction (subject to financial due diligence) with the funds received ringfenced for future housing pipeline sites. The site provides an uniquely located development opportunity.

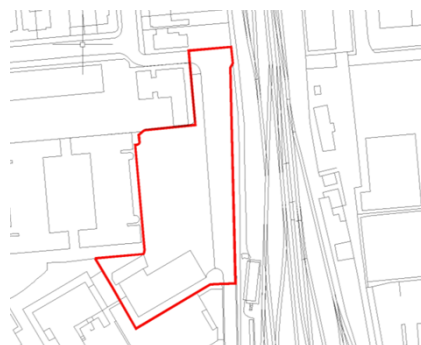


- 3.21 **The Cattery** - This site is located south of Prince Avenue (A127) in Westcliff (Prittlewell ward) and was previously used as a cattery which has now closed. The current temporary use of the site is as a machinery store by a local contractor (maintaining security). Initial feasibility work indicates that 28 homes could be built on the site (mixture of 2/3/4 homes). Discussions have been held with Essex County Council in relation to covenants on the land. Subject to these discussions being satisfactorily concluded (and they have been positive), the pipeline team is recommending that existing funds be utilised for detailed feasibility works, cost planning and design works for the in-house development of the site. It is further proposed that the site would be at least policy compliant in terms of affordable housing and this would equate to 9 affordable homes (on the basis of a 28 home development). Following completion, it is anticipated that some homes will be retained, including the affordable homes) and some sold with funds being

recycled into the investment fund – the actual mix would need to be determined much later in the process.



- 3.22 **Civic 2** – This site is located to the rear of Civic Centre, formerly known as Margaret Thatcher House. The site was built as a temporary structure in 1980's for administration of the Poll Tax. There is a right of access on part of the land which will require some further discussion with affected parties. Currently the building is being utilised by the council and part rented to probation services on a short-term lease. Cabinet has recently taken a decision to relocate from the Civic campus and this is part of the feasibility work for the existing site. The pipeline team is recommending that existing funds be used for detailed feasibility work, cost planning and design works for the development of the site as part of the overall feasibility. This feasibility work will establish the opportunities to deliver stand-alone housing or be part of larger development which may include adjacent sites.



- 3.23 Subject to planning, it is anticipated that the first phase of the Housing Pipeline (including the Passivhaus Pilots) will see the development of 37 new homes, of which 18 will be affordable housing. The opportunity in relation to Civic 2 outlined in 3.22, and subject to planning is in addition to this and could provide c.40-60 further homes.
- 3.24 Work is underway on further phases of the housing pipeline and further detailed study is required to identify the most effective route for these opportunities, but all are demonstrating the potential to provide significant development. The outputs from this work will be the subject of future cabinet reports.

4. Other Options

- 4.1 Alternate options, open to the council regarding the development of an investment fund and the council developing a housing pipeline, have been evaluated and are detailed below:

- Sell all sites within the Pipeline – Taking an approach of selling all sites would relinquish all control to third parties which may result in housing being built that would not meet the aspirations of the council and may not guarantee the timely delivery of housing. The sale of selected sites will however be an important enabler.
- Council to develop all sites – Due to the identified constraints of the sites, sale will be a better option for some sites and the funds are required for the purpose of the investment fund to assist the financing of future development opportunities.
- RP Partner/JV – Due to the scale of the sites included in Batch 1 of the housing pipeline, it has been determined that council now has an enhanced development team skillset and can undertake the development in-house and a JV or partner approach is not necessary although closer working with local housing associations is being discussed at a regional level through ASELA and this may will provide some interesting partnering and/or joint delivery opportunities.
- Do Nothing – This option would not result in future housing being built (including affordable housing) and therefore would not assist in the council housing pressures and would not improve the council’s financial position. It would also leave the council with the residual liabilities and costs.

5. Reasons for Recommendations

- 5.1** The need for housing of all sizes and tenures across the city is increasing as detailed in the South Essex Housing Needs Assessment, published in June 2022. The delivery and acceleration of the delivery of housing are key ASELA priority areas and the pipeline opportunities will contribute to the wider regional delivery and assist with future funding opportunities. The work of the housing pipeline including the acquisition of homes to be used for council housing and the development of new housing (including affordable housing) will look to alleviate some of this housing and homelessness pressure. The development of new housing in the city will also look to assist the council financially with increased council tax income and additional rent roll to the council’s HRA.
- 5.2** The proposed development of Passivhaus pilots will be an opportunity for the council to lead the delivery of sustainable housing in the city and contribute the ambitions of the council’s Green City Action Plan and pledge to the Climate Emergency and help with progress towards net zero by 2030 through the development of new sustainable housing which will use significantly less energy and encourage more environmentally sustainable and healthy lifestyles.
- 5.3** The council proceeding with capital grant allocation from DLUHC’s LAHF will ensure arrivals on Afghan and Ukraine schemes are provided with sufficient longer-term accommodation whilst mitigating the expected increased pressures on council homelessness and housing services (subject to the financial due diligence and match funding considerations referenced above).

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

The development of the housing pipeline and the acquisition of property to be utilised for Council housing in the city both work towards the Southend 2050 Safe

and Well outcome of *Everyone has a good quality, sustainable home that meets their needs*.

The development of Passivhaus Pilots would contribute to the Southend 2050 Pride & Joy outcome of *We act as a sustainable and green city embracing the challenges of the Climate Emergency Declaration made in 2019*.

The Council has very clearly articulated commitments in the Corporate Plan for a city that is strong and prosperous, a city with a good quality of life, a city rising to the climate change challenge and a city delivering genuinely affordable housing - the proposals in this report contribute to all these priorities.

6.2 Financial Implications

Finance colleagues have formed part of the housing pipeline team and regular consultation with the finance team will be required as the projects progress.

The proposed capital budget for the Acquisition Programme is funded by a combination of retained RTB receipts (40%) and HRA Capital Reserves (60%).

The development of the two sites Passivhaus pilot projects will utilise £1.068m of Section 106 (S106) funds and Right to Buy (RTB) receipts.

The Council will ensure that best consideration is secured for any land sales as required by section 123 Local Government Act 1972.

6.3 Legal Implications

The Council's Legal team will be engaged on all sites as they progress including on the necessary checks as part of site investigation works. For the Acquisitions Programme, it is anticipated that legal searches and conveyancing services will be continue to be required throughout the programme.

Work is underway with Essex County Council in relation to the covenants on the Cattery land.

6.4 People Implications

No staffing implications are currently anticipated although there may be resource requirements as the sites proceed into development delivery which will need to be considered at the relevant time, such resource implications would be capitalised to the relevant projects.

6.5 Property Implications

The acquisition of additional council housing units within the HRA provides housing required for households on the council's Homeseeker's Register. Rents would need to be set at a level which is locally affordable and in line with statutory guidance. Any properties purchased will be brought up to at least decent homes standards prior to being let. Any properties purchased will be used for the provision of locally affordable secure tenancies within the HRA. Proposed properties purchased utilising the Local Authority Housing Fund would be let in accordance with the funding guidelines outlined by the DLUHC and would be utilised for the resettlement of Ukrainian and Afghan households.

The main purpose of the pipeline work is to review and develop a strategic approach for the council's forthcoming or latent development opportunities and this

will of course generate many strategic and details property implications as the work progresses.

6.6 Consultation

Necessary consultation with commercial property and assets, strategic planning & finance colleagues has been undertaken throughout the housing pipeline's site evaluation process to jointly assess and prioritise opportunities to ensure a robust, corporate approach.

Local resident and ward member consultation will be ongoing throughout all the development opportunities of the housing pipeline.

6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

Equalities and Diversity implications are a consideration of all decisions made in the housing pipeline and full equality analysis documents will be worked up for each individual project where necessary and the accessibility requirements will be thoroughly considered as part of the planning process. There are no service implications which would give rise to the need for a specific equalities impact assessment at this time.

6.8 Risk Assessment

Assessment of risk has been a consideration throughout the site evaluation process of the housing pipeline and risk register and issue logs will be used as part of the management of all schemes detailed.

6.9 Value for Money

Value for money assessments have been undertaken by the pipeline team of representatives from the council's commercial property and asset management team, housing and finance teams on site-by-site basis. Financial due diligence will be carried on sites proposed for sale and reserves set appropriately for sites sold via auction to ensure value for money and equal opportunity for people to access the opportunities in an open market.

Value for money assessments are carried out on all acquisitions in the programme and any acquired properties will be incorporated into the council's HRA and valued on a rolling basis with the rest of the housing stock.

6.10 Community Safety Implications

Future pipeline developments will meet with Secured by Design standards where necessary, and it is anticipated that the development of the underutilised garage site proposed for Bradford Bury may benefit from reductions in antisocial behaviour.

6.11 Environmental Impact

The development of future council homes to both the Future Homes+ and Passivhaus standards will reduce the environmental impact of the proposed housing developments as well as the need to retrofit these properties in the foreseeable future. Any loss of trees due will be kept to a minimum and will be mitigated with a replacement policy in excess of any potential loss.

7. Background Papers

Cabinet report, Future Phases of Affordable Housing Development Programme, 17th January 2019

Cabinet report, *Housing Update*, 25th June 2019

Cabinet report, *Housing and Development Pipeline Update*, 5th November 2019

Cabinet report, *Housing and Development Pipeline Update*, 16th January 2020

Cabinet report, *Housing and Development Pipeline Update*, 25th February 2020

8. Appendices

N/A

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of the Interim Executive Director for
Neighbourhoods and Environment – John Burr

To

Cabinet

On

21 February 2023

Report prepared by: Elizabeth Georgeou, Head of Regulatory
Services

Agenda
Item No.
12

Adoption of Air Quality Action Plan 2023-2027

Cabinet Member: Councillor Mulroney

Part 1

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To seek adoption by Cabinet of the Air Quality Action Plan (AQAP) 2023-2027 (**Appendix 1**), detailing targeted measures to try to improve air quality within Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) 2 (**Appendix 2**) and by extension applying the measures to AQMA 1 (**Appendix 3**) and the rest of the City of Southend. The adoption of AQAP2 has been developed to meet the Council's statutory duty to develop an Air Quality Action Plan following the declaration of AQMA2.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 **To approve and adopt the Air Quality Action Plan 2023-2027 (Appendix 1) for the Air Quality Management Area 2 (Appendix 2) Air Quality Management Area 1 (Appendix 3) and across the City of Southend-on-Sea.**

3. Background

- 3.1 Part IV of the Environment Act 1995 ('the Act') introduced the system of Local Air Quality Management (LAQM), placing a duty on local authorities to periodically review and assess the air quality within their areas. The provisions in Part IV of the Act are largely enabling and give local authorities the flexibility to take forward local policies to suit local needs. Local circumstances will also determine the content of air quality strategies, the designation of AQMAs and the content of AQAPs.
- 3.2 The air quality objectives for the protection of human health were set by Air Quality Directives 2008/50/EC and 2004/107/EC. These were transposed into UK law via the Air Quality Standards Regulations 2000.

- 3.3 Section 83(1) of ‘the Act’ states that a local authority must designate AQMAs for those parts of the local authorities’ area where air quality objectives (AQOs) are unlikely to be met.
- 3.4 Section 83(A) of ‘the Act’ states that where an AQMA is designated, a local authority shall prepare an AQAP to demonstrate how the authority intends to achieve and maintain the air quality objectives in the AQMA. Local authorities should also have regard of the statutory guidance published by the Department of Environment, Feed and Rural Affairs (DEFRA)
- 3.5 The Government has developed strategies which aim to improve the environment and air quality on a national basis:
- The Industrial Strategy which has been replaced by the Build Back Better: our plan for growth, March 2021;
 - The Clean Growth Strategy October 2017;
 - A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment 2018;
 - Clean Air Strategy 2019.
- 3.6 On a local level, guidance is provided to local authorities through Local Air Quality Management (LAQM) Policy Guidance (PG22) and LAQM Technical Guidance (TG22). The aim of which is to shift towards evidence-based action planning for the benefit of public health and wellbeing.
- 3.7 The AQMA1 and AQMA2 in Southend-on-Sea were declared because the annual objective for Nitrogen Dioxide (NO₂) had been exceeded.
- 3.8 Where there are exceedances in the air quality objectives, the Council must declare an AQMA. Once declared, the Council is then required to develop an AQAP which must be accepted by DEFRA as being adequate to bring the AQMA into compliance.
- 3.9 The UK Plan for Tackling Roadside Nitrogen Dioxide Concentrations 2017 outlines measures that are in place to improve air quality nationally and recognises the local nature of air quality requires action at a local level, with local authorities having a leading role.
- 3.8 Regulatory Services will continue to ensure that air quality is monitored after the implementation of the AQAP 2023-2027 and will report regularly on progress against it through the Air Quality Steering Group locally and the Annual Status Report to DEFRA.
- 3.9 The UK Plan for Tackling Roadside Nitrogen Dioxide Concentrations 2017 states ‘that air pollution predominantly affects those living in our major towns and cities due to the concentration of vehicles and other sources of pollution. This continues to have an unnecessary and avoidable impact of people’s health, particularly amongst the elderly, people with pre-existing lung and heart conditions, the young, and those on lower incomes.
- 3.11 The Air Quality “A Briefing for Directors of Public Health March 2017” reports that both long and short-term exposure to air pollution is known to adversely affect health. Studies have shown that long-term exposure (over several years) reduced life-expectancy, mainly due to increased risk of mortality from cardiovascular and respiratory causes and from lung cancer. The Joint Strategic Needs Assessment (JSNA) 2019, reported that 6 in 100 deaths locally in Southend were attributable to poor air quality.

- 3.13 The main source of air pollution in the City is road traffic emissions from major roads, notably the A127, A13 and A1159. Other pollution sources including commercial, industrial, and domestic sources also contribute to background pollutant concentrations.
- 3.14 Nationally the most immediate air quality challenge is tackling the exceedances of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) concentrations around roads.
- 3.15 The Action Plan 2023-27 is an up-dated version of the AQAP, which was adopted in July 2018, and includes some specific targeted actions for the AQMA2.
- 3.16 The purpose of AQAPs is to develop measures that will provide the necessary emissions reductions to achieve the air quality objectives.

4. Other Options

None.

The Local Authority has a statutory duty to adopt an AQAP where an AQMA has been declared. Cabinet may choose to amend the proposed AQAP [in accordance with section 83 (6) of the Act].

5. Reasons for Recommendation

The Council has a statutory duty to put in measures to improve local air quality through the development and implementation of an AQAP, to reduce the impact on the health of those living and working within Southend-on-Sea City Council area.

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

6.1.1 The action plan aligns with and reflects the Southend 2050 objectives and has been divided into the following 6 key priorities:

- Road Transport
- Land Use Planning
- Connected and Smart City
- Public Health and Raising Awareness
- Climate Resilience and Sustainable Innovation
- Air Quality Monitoring

6.2 Environmental Impact

6.2.1 Air pollutants from transport include nitrogen oxides and fine particles. These can have a damaging impact on the health of fauna and flora. The actions in the AQAP do not directly reduce carbon emissions however, none of the proposed actions have a detrimental impact on the City's carbon footprint. Many of the actions that mitigate the impact of air pollution also improve climate resilience. The AQAP positively supports the Council's Corporate Climate Change Programme and the climate resilience focus area of the Green City Action Plan.

6.2.2 The implementation of the AQAP to improve air quality will have a positive impact on vulnerable groups, providing a clear focus for the actions outlined in the AQAP. There is no known negative impact to the priorities of the Council.

6.3 Financial Implications

6.3.1 The AQAP consists of existing initiatives, as detailed in AQAP, as well as new actions. Implementation of most of these actions will be met by existing budgets, consideration having already been given to the funding of air quality initiatives. Those actions identified as new, will be met through securing new (National) funding streams, and again consideration will be given when making grant applications to improvements to air quality.

6.4 Legal Implications

6.4.1 Under Part IV of the Environment Act 1995 (as amended by the Environment Act 2021), the Council has a statutory duty to review air quality in the City and if required designate an AQMA and adopt an AQAP in line with DEFRA LAQM Policy Guidance (PG22) and DEFRA LAQM Technical Guidance (TG22) to try to improve air quality with the AQMA.

6.5 People Implications

6.5.1 There are no People implications associated with this report.

6.6 Property Implications

6.6.1 There are no Property Implications associated with this report.

6.7 Consultation

6.7.1 Stakeholder consultation is a fundamental aspect of Local Air Quality Management, and the requirements are set out at paragraph 1 Schedule 11 of the Act.

6.7.2 The consultation took place between 7 May and 12 August 2021

- The appropriate relevant bodies were consulted in line with the requirements listed above.
- Public opinion via the Southend-on-Sea City Council's website
- Letters were distributed directly to households within the AQMA2

6.7.3 The response to the consultation is appended to the AQAP 2023-27 as Appendix 4.

6.8 Equalities and Diversity Implications

6.8.1 The Equalities Assessment did not identify any negative effect on any of the protected groups.

6.9 Risk Assessment

6.9.1 The DEFRA Policy Guidance 22 at Section 5.3 states that the Local Authority should produce their AQAP within 18 months of an AQMA being declared.

AQMA2 was declared on 10 November 2020. To discharge the Council's statutory duty to manage local air quality and the health risks associated with poor air quality an AQAP should be adopted as quickly as possible.

6.10 **Value for Money**

6.10.1 Measures contained within the AQAP will be fully costed in line with financial requirements and available resources.

6.11 **Community Safety Implications**

6.11.1 There are no Community Safety implications associated with this report.

7. **Background Papers:**

- Defra technical Guidance (TG22).
- Air Quality Action Plan 2018
- Joint Strategic Needs Assessment (JSNA) Summary Report 2019
- Defra Policy Guidance (PG22)
- Air Quality - A Briefing for Directors of Public Health March 2

8. **Appendices**

- **Appendix 1** Air Quality Action Plan 2023-2027
- **Appendix 2 AQMA** (Southend on Sea Borough Council) No. 2 Order
- **Appendix 3 AQMA** (Southend on Sea Borough Council) No. 1 Order
- **Appendix 4** Consultation responses

This page is intentionally left blank



Southend-on-Sea City Council

Air Quality Action Plan

In fulfilment of Part IV of the Environment Act 1995

Local Air Quality Management

December 2022

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Information	Southend-on-Sea City Council Details
Local Authority Officer	Elizabeth Georgeou
Department	Regulatory Services
Address	Civic Centre, Victoria Avenue, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 6ER
E-mail	airquality@southend.gov.uk
Report Reference Number	AQAP_AQMA 2
Date	December 2022

Executive Summary

This Air Quality Action Plan (AQAP) has been produced as part of our statutory duties required by the Local Air Quality Management (LAQM) framework. It outlines the action we will take to improve air quality in Southend-on-Sea between 2023-2027.

The purpose of this action plan is to address the air quality concerns associated with the Air Quality Management Area (AQMA) along Victoria Avenue and the junctions of East Street, West Street, Priory Crescent and Fairfax Drive. The AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue was declared in 2020 for exceedances of the annual mean limit for nitrogen dioxide (NO₂); NO₂ emissions in this area are predominantly derived from road traffic.

Air pollution is associated with a number of adverse health impacts. It is recognised as a contributing factor in the onset of heart disease and cancer. Additionally, air pollution particularly affects the most vulnerable in society: children and older people, and those with heart and lung conditions. There is also often a strong correlation with equalities issues because areas with poor air quality are also often the less affluent areas^{1,2}.

The annual health cost to society of the impacts of particulate matter alone in the UK is estimated to be around £16 billion³. Southend-on-Sea City Council is committed to reducing the exposure of people in Southend-on-Sea to poor air quality in order to improve health.

This action plan primarily aims to tackle the main causes of poor air quality within Southend-on-Sea, namely emissions from combustion engines, particularly diesel vehicles. We have developed actions that can be considered under various topics:

- Promoting alternatives to private vehicle use;
- Policy guidance and development control;

¹ Environmental equity, air quality, socioeconomic status and respiratory health, 2010

² Air quality and social deprivation in the UK: an environmental inequalities analysis, 2006

³ Defra. Abatement cost guidance for valuing changes in air quality, May 2013

- Promoting low emission transport;
- Public information;
- Transport planning and infrastructure;
- Traffic management; and
- Vehicle fleet efficiency.

Southend-on-Sea City Council have identified a number of priorities to help achieve these actions, which are aligned with the corporate Southend 2050 vision, containing themes of “Pride and Joy”, “Safe and Well”, “Active and Involved”, “Opportunity and Prosperity”, and “Connected and Smart”. These priorities involve the following:

- **Promoting Public Health and Wellbeing:** Providing information and guidance so that people are educated and understand the impacts of poor air quality, as well as actions they can take to bring about improvements in air quality.
- **Reducing the Need to Travel:** Supporting sustainable development/initiatives that support the local economy, services and facilities.
- **Active Travel, Public Transport and Low Emission Vehicles:** Encouraging people to use their private vehicle less by improving infrastructure to promote walking/cycling, supporting sustainable public transport, car clubs, and travel plans. Improvements are also to be made to electrical vehicle (EV) charging infrastructure, to encourage the uptake of EVs.
- **Local Planning Policy and Development Management:** Ensure that any new development does not have an adverse negative impact on air pollution and, where this is unavoidable, adequate mitigation measures must be provided.
- **Transport Planning and Traffic Management:** Work with partners to mitigate existing areas of traffic and transport.

In this AQAP we outline how we plan to effectively tackle air quality issues within our control. However, we recognise that there are a large number of air quality policy areas that are outside of our influence (such as vehicle emissions standards agreed in Europe), but for which we may have useful evidence, and so we will continue to work with regional and central government on policies and issues that are beyond the direct influence of Southend-on-Sea City Council.

Responsibilities and Commitment

This AQAP was prepared by Bureau Veritas and the Regulatory Services department of Southend-on-Sea City Council, with the support and agreement of the following officers and departments:

- Neil Hoskins (Head of Civil Engineering)
- Sharon Harrington (Head of Traffic, Asset Management & Highways Network)
- Denise Wenn (Health Improvement Practitioner)
- Jo Gay (Interim Head of Waste and Climate Change)

This AQAP has been approved by:

- Cllr Carole Mulroney (Cabinet Member Environment, Culture and Tourism)
- John Burr (Executive Director for Neighbourhoods and Environment)

This AQAP has been signed off by a Director of Public Health.

This AQAP will be subject to an annual review, appraisal of progress and The Air Quality Steering Group. Progress each year will be reported in the Annual Status Reports (ASRs) produced by Southend-on-Sea City Council, as part of our statutory LAQM duties.

If you have any comments on this AQAP please send them to Elizabeth Georgeou at:

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Civic Centre, Victoria Avenue, Southend-on-Sea, Essex SS2 6ER

airquality@southend.gov.uk

Table of Contents

Executive Summary	
Responsibilities and Commitment	ii
1 Introduction	1
2 Summary of Current Air Quality in Southend-on-Sea City Council	2
2.1 NO ₂ Concentrations within Southend-on-Sea	2
3 Southend-on-Sea City Council’s Air Quality Priorities	5
3.1 Public Health Context	5
3.2 Planning and Policy Context	7
3.2.1 Association of South Essex Local Authorities	8
3.2.2 Southend-on-Sea City Council Local Plan	8
3.2.3 Southend-on-Sea City Council Local Transport Plan	9
3.2.4 Transport East Transport Strategy	9
3.2.5 Land Use Planning – Air Quality Assessments	10
3.2.6 Green City Action Plan	10
3.2.7 Financial Air Quality Improvement Schemes	11
3.2.8 Planning Development (‘Better Southend’)	12
3.2.9 Additional Policies	14
4 Source Apportionment	15
4.1 Required Reduction in Emissions	18
5 Key Priorities	20
5.1 Priority 1 – Road Transport	20
5.2 Priority 2 – Land Use Planning	20
5.3 Priority 3 – Connected & Smart City	21
5.4 Priority 4 – Public Health & Raising Awareness	21
5.5 Priority 5 – Climate Resilience & Sustainable Innovation	22
5.6 Priority 6 – Air Quality Monitoring	22

6	Development and Implementation of Southend-on-Sea City Council's AQAP	23
6.1	Consultation and Stakeholder Engagement	23
6.2	Steering Group	24
7	AQAP Measures	25
	Appendix A: Response to Consultation	32
	Appendix B: Reasons for Not Pursuing Action Plan Measures	33
	Glossary of Terms	34
	References	35

List of Tables

Table 2.1	– Monitored NO ₂ Concentrations within Southend-on-Sea	3
Table 4.1	– NO _x Reduction Required within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue	19
Table 6.1	– Consultation Undertaken by Southend-on-Sea City Council	23
Table 7.1	– Air Quality Action Plan Measures	26
Table B.1	– Action Plan Measures Not Pursued and the Reasons for that Decision	33

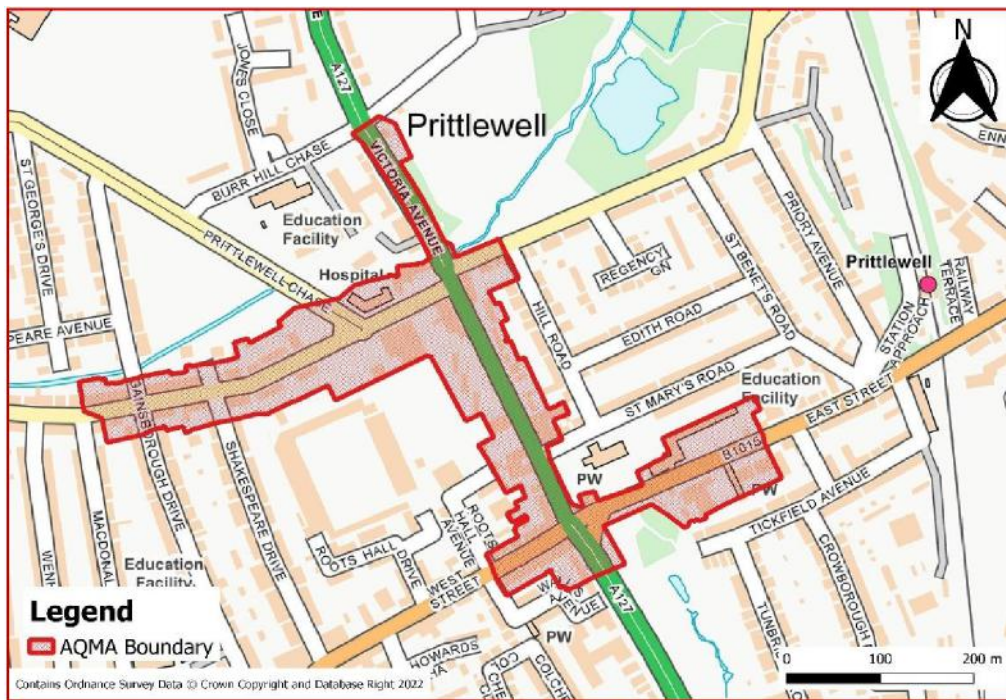
List of Figures

Figure 1.1	– AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue	1
Figure 4.1	– Source Apportionment of NO _x (All Receptors)	16
Figure 4.2	– Source Apportionment of NO _x (NO ₂ > 40 µg/m ³ & Maximum NO _x)	17

1 Introduction

- 1.1 This report outlines the actions that Southend-on-Sea City Council will deliver between 2023-2027 in order to reduce concentrations of air pollutants and exposure to air pollution; thereby positively impacting on the health and quality of life of residents and visitors to Southend-on-Sea. It has been developed in recognition of the legal requirement on the local authority to work towards Air Quality Strategy (AQS) objectives under Part IV of the Environment Act 1995 and relevant regulations made under that part and to meet the requirements of the Local Air Quality Management (LAQM) statutory process.
- 1.2 It should be noted that the Environment Act 1995 has recently been amended (2021). The Environment Act 2021 establishes a legally binding duty on government to bring forward at least two new air quality targets in secondary legislation by 31 October 2022. New legally binding targets are to be set for PM_{2.5}. This Plan will be reviewed every five years at the latest and progress on measures set out within this Plan will be reported on annually within Southend-on-Sea City Council's air quality Annual Status Report (ASR).
- 1.3 The main focus of this action plan is on reducing concentrations of NO₂ in [AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue](#) (illustrated in Figure 1.1 below). However, the measures will also help reduce NO₂ across wider areas of Southend-on-Sea and in [AQMA 1 The Bell Junction](#).

Figure 1.1 – AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue



Southend-on-Sea City Council Air Quality Action Plan (2023-2027)

1

Bureau Veritas | C2 - Internal

2 Summary of Current Air Quality in Southend-on-Sea City Council

- 2.1 Southend-on-Sea is located in south-east Essex, 42 miles from London, and has a population of 180,700 (2021 census), largely living in the main urban areas of Southend, Westcliff and Leigh-on-Sea. The main source of air pollution within these areas originates from road traffic emissions from major roads, notably the A13, A127 and A1159. Other pollution sources that contribute to the background concentration include commercial, industrial and domestic sources.
- 2.2 Southend-on-Sea City Council has declared two AQMAs, both for exceedances of the NO₂ annual mean. These include:
- [AQMA 1](#): Centred at the junction between Prince Avenue, Hobblythick Lane, and Rochford Road (known as ‘The Bell Junction’) – declared 2016.
 - [AQMA 2](#): Short section of the A127 Victoria Avenue, adjacent to the junctions with Priory Crescent, Fairfax Drive, East and West Street – declared 2020.
- 2.3 This AQAP is designed to tackle the exceedance of the NO₂ annual mean identified within with AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue.
- 2.4 In accordance with LAQM Policy Guidance (22)), the approximate population within the boundary of AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue is 353 people, based on the total area of the AQMA being approximately 0.08 km² and the population density⁴ of Southend-on-Sea being 4,336 per km².

2.1 NO₂ Concentrations within Southend-on-Sea

NO₂ is the primary pollutant of concern for Southend-on-Sea City Council, due to the known health effects of exposure to high concentrations. During 2021, NO₂ was passively monitored at 45 diffusion tube sites and one automatic site, which is operated as part of the Automatic Urban and Rural Network (AURN). The monitoring network

⁴ Office for National Statistics. (2022). Population and Household Estimates, England and Wales.

Southend-on-Sea City Council

serves as an ongoing indicator for changing NO₂ trends to identify any hotspot areas and is essential for the assessment of the implementation of the measures detailed within this AQAP. The monitoring network also provides an initial evidence base for consideration of the requirement to revoke, amend or declare any AQMAs.

With regards to the AQMA of interest in this AQAP (AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue), there are two diffusion tube sites located within the AQMA boundary: SOU38 and SOU39. Monitoring data for the past five years (2017-2021) is presented in Table 2.1 so that the trends and the frequency of any exceedances can be identified. The numbers in bold indicate an exceedance of the 40 µg/m³. It should be noted that there is a degree of uncertainty with regard to the 2020 and 2021 monitoring data, owing to the impact that the COVID-19 pandemic had on the level of traffic activity during lockdown periods.

Table 2.1 – Monitored NO₂ Concentrations within Southend-on-Sea

Site ID	Location	Annual Mean NO ₂ Concentration (µg/m ³)				
		2017	2018	2019	2020	2021
Within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue						
SOU38	West Street	40.9	38.5	33.7	37.4	36.8
SOU39	Victoria Avenue 3	41.5	42.0	38.4	39.1	32.6
Within AQMA1 The Bell Junction						
SOU32	Victoria Avenue 2	27.1	27.0	23.9	23.9	20.1
SOU33	Prince Avenue 1A	49.2	49.3	45.2	44.6	35.5
SOU46	3 Prince Avenue	31.4	33.5	30.5	29.5	23.4
SOU51	88 Prince Avenue	-	-	-	-	21.4
SOU52	170 Prince Avenue	-	-	-	-	19.9
SOU53	201 Prince Avenue	-	-	-	-	20.5
SOU55	20 Rochford Road	-	-	-	-	19.7
SOU56	21 Larke Rise	-	-	-	-	17.2
Outside of AQMAs						
SOU21	Victoria Avenue 1	34.8	32.4	30.9	24.2	27.3
SOU22	West Road	28.6	26.9	24.7	20.1	22.7
SOU24	Eastern Avenue	33.5	30.6	30.0	23.6	25.5
SOU25	Heygate Avenue	30.2	25.7	24.5	21.3	24.4
SOU26	London Road 2	37.2	34.4	30.8	24.9	27.4
SOU27	London Road 1	21.7	19.1	19.9	15.0	16.5
SOU28	Prince Avenue 2	34.1	30.5	27.6	23.3	25.0
SOU29	Abbotts Close	25.2	21.8	21.0	16.5	17.5
SOU30	Manners Way	26.1	25.7	21.1	16.0	17.0
SOU31	Boston Avenue	27.8	26.3	24.9	19.8	22.1
SOU34	Parsons Corner	25.1	24.7	22.3	21.7	18.3
SOU35	Bournes Green Chase	24.8	27.4	20.9	22.1	19.1
SOU36	Eastern Esplanade	28.9	29.3	27.8	25.5	21.0
SOU37	Marine Parade	28.9	29.4	23.9	22.8	20.5
SOU40	London Road 3	33.6	33.2	28.1	27.8	23.5
SOU41	London Road 4	31.8	35.7	29.6	30.0	26.8

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Site ID	Location	Annual Mean NO ₂ Concentration (µg/m ³)				
		2017	2018	2019	2020	2021
SOU42	Broadway, Leigh	28.3	28.2	26.8	24.2	22.4
SOU43	London Road 5	36.5	33.8	31.1	29.1	25.3
SOU44	Hamlet Court Road 1	37.6	38.3	31.8	30.1	27.4
SOU45	Hamlet Court Road 2	28.4	30.8	27.0	22.5	21.2
SOU47	568 Prince Avenue	-	-	-	-	18.7
SOU48	33 The Fairway	-	-	-	-	15.5
SOU49	250 Hamstel Road	-	-	-	-	18.3
SOU50	115 Wells Avenue	-	-	-	-	14.5
SOU54	111 Hobblythick Road	-	-	-	-	16.5
SOU57	285 Sutton Road	-	-	-	-	21.5
SOU58	Greenways School	-	-	-	-	13.8
KE1	Library, 1 Rayleigh Road, Leigh	27.7	26.0	24.7	19.9	21.5
KE2	Health Centre, 1 Rayleigh Road, Leigh	30.2	28.4	29.3	21.6	19.9
KE3	55 Broomfield Ave, Leigh	23.0	19.9	20.5	15.6	16.5
KE4	332 Bridgewater Drive	32.5	29.1	27.4	23.8	25.1
KE5	326-328 Bridgewater Dr	25.7	24.9	22.6	18.7	22.7
KE6	327 Bridgewater Drive	31.6	26.9	25.9	20.8	24.0
KE7	685 Prince Ave, Westcliff	38.8	35.2	34.1	27.8	30.1
KE8	Essex Auto Group	28.5	27.3	26.7	20.6	22.1
AURN	Chalkwell Park (UKA00409)	21.0	20.0	19.0	14.0	15.4

From the monitoring undertaken by Southend-on-Sea City Council, it is evident that there have been exceedances of the NO₂ annual mean within both AQMAs over the last five years, and no exceedances outside of the current AQMA boundaries. With regards to AQMA 2 which this AQAP, there were exceedances in 2017 and 2018, and no exceedances since. However, this is likely due to the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic severely reducing vehicular emissions during lockdown periods. However, even during 2020 when vehicle activity was significantly reduced, the NO₂ concentration measured at the diffusion tube site SOU39 within AQMA 2 was still within 10% of the annual mean objective of 40 µg/m³. Therefore, based on current monitoring, it is evident that the current designation for AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue should remain, hence the purpose of this AQAP is to outline measures to ensure future compliance.

3 Southend-on-Sea City Council's Air Quality Priorities

This section presents the main drivers and the approach taken by Southend-on-Sea City Council for the development and subsequent selection of measures included within this AQAP. Reference is also made in this section to the existing strategies and policies that are in place and have an impact on air quality within Southend-on-Sea.

The Council's priorities have also been informed by results from an air quality assessment. As part of this, a source apportionment study has been completed across the modelled area, focusing particularly on AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue. This study has allowed the most significant sources of oxides of nitrogen (NO_x) vehicle contributors to be identified. Primarily, NO_x is emitted into the atmosphere in the form of nitric oxide (NO) which is then converted to nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) through chemical processes in the atmosphere. Under most atmospheric conditions, the dominant pathway for NO₂ formation is via the reaction of NO with ozone (O₃).

In conjunction with the strategies and policies that are currently in place, the findings of this source apportionment exercise have been used to inform and prioritise the measures presented within Section 5.

3.1 Public Health Context

There is increasing scientific evidence that poor air quality has a significant negative impact on human health. Research shows that the most common pollutants of concern (NO₂, PM₁₀, and PM_{2.5}) are linked to various health complications, primarily impacting the cardiovascular and respiratory systems, but also impacting other bodily organs. Short-term exposure to these pollutants can bring about symptoms such as nose and throat irritation, followed by bronchoconstriction and dyspnoea, alongside increased reactivity to natural allergens, increasing the risk of respiratory infections through the interaction of pollutants with the immune system. Long-term exposure may lead to reduced lung function, hampering development in young children, alongside reducing life expectancy due to cardiovascular and respiratory diseases.

Local authorities are under pressure from members of the public to demonstrate that action is being taken to actively tackle and reduce air pollution in their area. Previously,

there had been no deaths linked to air pollution, however in 2020 the first person in the UK had 'air pollution' listed as the cause of death. Although there are currently no legislative outcomes as a result of this, it further increases the pressure and duty of care that local authorities have in order to protect their residents.

Local authorities have a range of powers which can effectively help to improve air quality. However, the involvement of public health officials is crucial in playing a role to assess the public health impacts and providing guidance on taking appropriate action to reduce exposure and improve the health of everyone within Southend-on-Sea.

The Air Quality Indicator in the Public Health Outcomes Framework (England) provides further impetus to join up action between various local authority departments which impact on the delivery of air quality improvements. The "Air Quality – A Briefing for Directors of Public Health" document (published March 2017) provides a one-stop guide to the latest evidence on air pollution, guiding local authorities to use existing tools to appraise the scale of the air pollution issue in their area⁵. It also provides advice for local authorities on how to appropriately prioritise air quality alongside other public health priorities to ensure it is on the local agenda.

The document comprises the following key guides:

- Getting to grips with air pollution – the latest evidence and techniques.
- Understanding air pollution in your area.
- Engaging local decision-makers about air pollution.
- Communicating with the public during air pollution episodes.
- Communicating with the public on the long-term impacts of air pollution.
- Air pollution: an emerging public health issue – briefing for elected members.

Besides NO₂, there is an increasing focus on fine particulate matter. PM_{2.5} is another pollutant of concern, mean particulate matter which is 2.5 microns or less in diameter.

⁵ Local Government Association, Air Quality: A Briefing for Directors of Public Health, March 2017. Available at: <<https://www.local.gov.uk/publications/air-quality-briefing-directors-public-health>>

The Public Health Outcomes Framework data tool⁶ compiled by Public Health England quantifies the mortality burden of PM_{2.5} within England on a county and local authority level. The 2020 fraction of mortality attributable to PM_{2.5} in Southend-on-Sea is 6.1%, which is above both the national and regional (East of England) averages of 5.6% and 5.8%, respectively. It should be noted that this figure only accounts for one pollutant (PM_{2.5}) for which stronger scientific evidence on links with mortality exist, and not NO₂, for which the AQMA of interest (AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue) is declared.

With regards to the health impacts as a result of air pollution within Southend-on-Sea, (particularly within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue) this is predominantly associated to the concentrations of NO₂ exceeding the annual mean AQS objective. It is expected that some of the measures implemented in this AQAP for the achievement of reductions in NO₂ will have co-benefits in additionally reducing concentrations of PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5}.

3.2 Planning and Policy Context

This AQAP outlines Southend-on-Sea City Council's plan to effectively tackle air quality issues within its control. There are numerous existing and impending policies adopted at all levels (local, regional, and national) that can exert significant effects, both positive and negative, on air quality across Southend-on-Sea. It is important to identify and consider these plans and strategies at an early stage of the development of the plan, as these will aid the establishment of the context in which specific actions for improving air quality can be implemented. Whilst certain policies and/or strategies may be outside of the influence of Southend-on-Sea City Council, there are a number of related policies and strategies at local and regional levels that can be tied directly with the aims of this AQAP. Some of these have a primary air quality focus, whilst others relate to transportation issues and therefore have the additional benefit of contributing to overall improvements in air quality across Southend-on-Sea.

⁶ Public Health Outcomes Framework: D01 – Fraction of Mortality Attributable to Particulate Air Pollution. Available at: <https://fingertips.phe.org.uk/profile/public-health-outcomes-framework/data#page/1/gid/1000043/pat/15/ati/402/are/E06000033/iid/93861/age/230/sex/4/cat/-1/ctp/-1/yrr/1/cid/4/tbm/1>

The review of these strategies and policies also assists in preventing duplication of work within the AQAP but can instead work in concordance for mutual benefit whilst also focusing on direct measures outside those considered within the already developed strategies and policies. This section outlines the strategies and policies that have the most significant potential to impact pollutant concentrations within the city. Given their importance, most measures listed below have been included as action measures within this AQAP. The most relevant policies are detailed in the following:

3.2.1 Association of South Essex Local Authorities

Southend-on-Sea City Council are currently working together with the five other local authorities in South Essex (Basildon, Brentwood, Castle Point, Rochford and Thurrock) and Essex County Council across local authority boundaries. In January 2018, the local authorities formed the Association of South Essex Local Authorities (ASELA) to ensure implementation of the ambition has strong leadership and is managed on a truly collaborative basis. This collective effort addresses a range of strategic issues and initiatives.

3.2.2 Southend-on-Sea City Council Local Plan

A local plan that is shaped through community engagement provides an important tool to help manage future development proposals which may negatively impact air quality.

The plan is divided into three parts: (1) Aims and Objectives, (2) Spatial Strategy, and (3) Southend Neighbourhoods. Consultation has been undertaken in 2019 and 2021 on 'Issues and Options' and 'Refining the Plan Options', respectively. A consultation will be undertaken in the third quarter of 2023 (Q3) on the 'Preferred Approach', with full public consultation on the proposed submission taking place in the third quarter (Q3) of 2024, and submission of the final adopted local plan in the final quarter of the same year.

Once adopted, the local plan sets out the long-term planning strategy and forms the main basis for Southend-on-Sea City Council making decisions on any future planning application. The local plan includes detailed policies and site proposals for housing, employment, leisure and infrastructure up to 2040.

Consideration of air quality issues at the plan-making stage can provide a strategic overview and help to secure net improvements in overall air quality. It can identify the

type, scale and location of development most appropriate to the area, the potential cumulative impact of smaller developments on air quality and opportunities to improve air quality or mitigate impacts.

3.2.3 Southend-on-Sea City Council Local Transport Plan

The local transport plan (LTP) steers the implementation of national transport policies at the local level. As a strategic document the LTP does not contain details of schemes, but sets out a long-term transport strategy, a shorter-term implementation plan and several supporting strategies. Air quality is closely linked to how people and goods travel, and how we would like them to travel in the future. The transport strategy and air quality teams will work closely to ensure policies and plans align.

To reduce the potential for the transport sector to negatively impact air quality, links need to be made to the wider economic, social, and environmental objectives. The LTP3 has therefore been developed within the context provided by a range of policy documents, including the Southend Core Strategy. The LTP3 implementation plan 2021/22 has been extended to cover 2022/23 and updated to state how it achieves the Southend 2050 vision. The actions in the plan will achieve the following outcomes:

- It is easier for residents, visitors, and workers to get around the city.
- People have a wide choice of transport options.
- Leading the way in making public and private travel smart, clean and green.
- More people have physically active lifestyles, including through the use of local open space.

Local Transport Plan (LTP4) is currently under preparation with an aim of completion by the end of 2023. This will include a range of policies and proposals that it is anticipated will include measures to manage the impacts of congestion on air quality, promotion of active travel and facilitation of electric vehicles.

3.2.4 Transport East Transport Strategy

Transport East is the sub-national transport body for Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Thurrock and Southend-on-Sea, providing a single voice for councils on the region's transport strategy and strategic transport investment priorities. The transport strategy has an overarching framework of decarbonising transport to reach net-zero emissions.

3.2.5 Land Use Planning – Air Quality Assessments

A key priority for Southend-on-Sea City Council is to integrate air quality considerations into other policy areas such as land use planning. Primarily, this is because many new developments have the potential to increase the pollution burden and it is appropriate that these developments are required to mitigate or offset this to help to achieve an overall reduction in air pollution. Therefore, it is clear that there is a need to identify air quality considerations in the planning process at the earliest possible stage. It is no longer satisfactory to simply demonstrate that a development is no worse than the existing or previous land use on a particular site.

Where a development is proposed to take place in or adjacent to an AQMA or could have a significant impact on air quality, an air quality assessment (AQA) is required, and the resultant mitigation measures must be considered as standard practice. This is particularly the case where the development is new and does not simply replace an existing use, and has the provision for parking spaces that will significantly increase the number of vehicle trips. Where relevant, guidance for dust management on construction sites and medium combustion plant should be incorporated. In some cases, it may be necessary to recommend refusal when a development is so contrary to the objectives of the AQAP and Low Emission Strategy (LES). The LES provides a comprehensive plan detailing mechanisms for reducing road transport emissions across hotspot areas in Southend-on-Sea.

3.2.6 Green City Action Plan

Southend-on-Sea City Council is launching a new set of strategies, which combined will help support the ambition of becoming a green city and the 2050 vision. A new Green City Action Plan has been created, together with a programme of energy and greening projects that target our school estate and would have the co-benefit of improving air quality. In addition will be the Climate Resilience and Urban Green Strategy 2021-2025. The strategy identifies how the Council can build resilience to the future impacts of climate change and will prioritise action to deliver an ambitious urban greening programme. This will also have the added benefit of helping to improve air quality and reduce the impact of pollutants by increasing the amount of vegetation, green infrastructure and green spaces within Southend-on-Sea.

In urban areas, some research suggests trees, vegetation and green spaces can help to reduce the level of pollutants and improve air quality by absorbing gaseous pollutants, lowering ambient temperatures and by producing oxygen during photosynthesis. In addition to using green infrastructure to mitigate the effects of poor air quality, opportunities exist for individuals to change their transport behaviours and adopt a modal shift by utilising walking and cycling network, or consider travelling around Southend-on-Sea by public transport. Green infrastructure therefore has a twofold benefit in terms of air pollution: (1) directly absorbing gaseous pollutants and (2) encouraging changes in travel patterns by encouraging cycling and walking. Southend-on-Sea City Council are seeking funding for the following green infrastructure projects:

- Chalkwell Avenue;
- Victoria Circus; and
- Phase one of 'Better Queensway' – a multi-million pound regeneration scheme.

Southend-on-Sea City Council directly manages thousands of trees growing along its roads, in its parks and gardens, and woodlands. The new tree policy (2020-2030) reaffirms Southend-on-Sea City Council's ongoing commitment to responsible tree management and to maintaining and enhancing tree canopy covers, along with other green planting.

There will be a continuation of street tree planting to help maintain and extend the tree canopy cover across Southend-on-Sea, with a target to increase overall canopy cover from 12% to 15% by 2050 by planting more trees each year than are removed. The policy will be reviewed and updated regularly to reflect changes in national legislation.

3.2.7 Financial Air Quality Improvement Schemes

Southend-on-Sea City Council are in the process of creating a public procurement framework and facilitation service that will enable local authorities and other public sector bodies to procure 'healthy' buildings (including indoor air quality) and net-zero retrofits. By combining 'healthy' buildings with net-zero targets it provides local authorities with an opportunity to bundle investments together, enabling air quality to become an integral aspect of all net-zero investments and decarbonation programmes. This approach is designed to overcome a major barrier for local authority led air quality improvement schemes, specifically how air quality programmes can be funded without

the need for government grants or subsidies. By linking air quality to the net-zero agenda, the project will create routes to finance that local authorities have previously not had access to, linking it to national targets to become net-zero carbon by 2050.

The project is intended to address the critical issues of reducing carbon emissions to support national, regional, and local net-zero targets; it takes positive actions to make buildings 'healthy' and create safe environments for education and working. Moreover, local authorities have considerable property estates which will need upgrading to meet net-zero targets. This upgrade is likely to inadvertently bring about an improvement to air quality. The project will establish a clear pathway for local authorities to deliver an investment programme that combined the net-zero and 'healthy' building retrofits, resulting in projects that achieve high levels of carbon reduction and improvements in air quality, and will initially focus on school buildings. Project partners will develop the public procurement framework to identify how air quality improvement projects can be linked to existing net-zero programmes. Enabling the integration of air quality schemes with existing net-zero programmes is key to facilitating the most efficient strategy to achieve the required reductions. This will enable the new framework and facilitation service to be developed in line with planned energy efficiency, and renewable generation projects in four initial primary schools in Southend-on-Sea. Each pilot will integrate air quality improvement solutions into the net-zero carbon project, highlighting how the model can work in practice and be replicated by local authorities throughout the Southeast Local Enterprise Partnership region, and will be supported by the development of a new air quality modules for Better Planet Schools.

In 2019, Southend-on-Sea City Council declared a climate emergency which was a commitment to leading action to becoming net-zero by 2030. This requires substantial energy efficiency work across Southend-on-Sea City Council's property estate, whilst working with communities, residents and business to identify opportunities to increase the volume of renewable energy in Southend-on-Sea. Shifting to renewable energy and electric vehicles will have a significant impact on improving air quality and will be a strong feature throughout the Net-Zero Carbon Strategy (released in early 2021).

3.2.8 Planning Development ('Better Southend')

Southend-on-Sea City Council received £25 million from central government to use on key projects to help with any regeneration and redevelopment work. There are many

transport policies, projects, and schemes that have been developed and implemented already to improve the travel activity. The projects cover driving, public transport, cycling, and walking – all of which, if improved, can have a positive effect on air quality.

Kent Elms Project: The completed Kent Elms project junction improvements have provided maximum benefit with three lanes heading eastward, and a right-hand turn lane providing improved capacity through the junction. An additional lane is provided heading westward, again increasing the capacity through the junction. These changes make it easier for people with reduced mobility and those with pushchairs to cross the highway to access amenities. The majority of the funding for the Kent Elms junction improvement (£5.1 million) was from the Local Growth Fund via the South East Local Enterprise Partnership, with the remainder coming from the Southend-on-Sea's capital budget. Together, with a new footbridge, the scheme helps to deliver an improved local environment and contributes positively towards sustainable transport objective.

The Bell: The Local Growth Fund, via the South East Local Enterprise Partnership, has provided £4.3 million in support of improvements to The Bell junction. There is also a £720,000 contribution from Southend-on-Sea City Council, meaning the total funding for the project is approximately £5 million. The junction improvement works involved:

- A new dedicated left-hand turn onto Rochford Road;
- Extending the right-hand turn onto Hopleythick Lane;
- Better pedestrian facilities on Rochford Road by providing a traffic-signal pedestrian crossing;
- Better pedestrian facilities on Hopleythick Lane by providing a new pedestrian island;
- Preventing a right-hand turn onto Rochford Road in order to free up more “green light” time for motorists going straight ahead along the A127 in both directions, and improve pedestrian facilities; and
- Removing the footbridge which does not comply with disability discrimination legislation because of the lack of ramps.

For more information, please email bettersouthend@southend.gov.uk.

3.2.9 Additional Policies

Core Strategy (2007) Policy KP2 (Development Principles): This policy seeks to ensure that all new developments, including transport infrastructure, contributes to economic, social, physical and environmental regeneration in a sustainable way, including:

- Reducing the need to travel;
- Respecting, conserving, enhancing and, where required, adequately mitigating the effects on the natural environment;
- Facilitating the use of travel modes other than the private vehicle;
- Promoting improved and sustainable modes of travel, including appropriate measure in design, layout, operation and materials to achieve, avoidance or appropriate mitigation of actual and potential pollution impacts of development enhancements to the ecological and amenity value of the environment.

Core Strategy Policy KP3 (Implementation and Resources): This policy states that in planning obligations, Southend-on-Sea City Council will enter the discussion to ensure the provision of infrastructure and transportation measures (that have an air quality benefit) such as improvements to:

- Cycling, walking and passenger transport facilities and services, open spaces, and green grid enhancements; and
- Requiring all developments to have regard to and, where appropriate, contribute to the delivery of the Southend Local Transport Plan.

Core Strategy Policy KP3 (Transport and Accessibility): This policy makes provision for improvements to transport infrastructure and services, in partnership, to secure a step change in provision to achieve a modern integrated transport system, necessary to unlock key development sites and secure sustainable regeneration and growth. This includes Policy CP3.6 'Safeguarding and Enhancing the Environment of Environmental Rooms', as defined in the Local Transport Plan.

4 Source Apportionment

Source apportionment is the process by which different pollutant sources in relation to existing ambient concentrations are quantified. A source apportionment exercise was carried out using a baseline year prior to 2020 to discount any changes arising as a result of the effects of COVID-19 restrictions causing significant changes in vehicle patterns, which may not be representative of future year concentrations. Therefore, using pre-pandemic traffic levels would more likely represent the normalised level of vehicle activity in Southend-on-Sea. However, on the professional recommendation of the transport consultant (Mott MacDonald), 2018 data was used instead of 2019. The measures presented within this AQAP are targeted towards the predominant sources of emissions within Southend-on-Sea.

The source apportionment process has been completed in order to:

- Quantify the proportions of NO_x that are attributable to both background concentrations and to local road emissions. The total concentration of a pollutant comprises those from explicit local emission sources such as roads, chimney stacks, etc., and those that are transported into an area by the wind.
- Determination of the relative contributions from different vehicle types (cars, heavy good vehicles (HGVs), light good vehicles (LGVs), buses and coaches, and motorcycles).
- Determination of whether action plan measures would need to be on a local, regional, and/or national scale to have a significant impact upon reducing NO_x emissions within the AQMA.

The source apportionment exercise was carried out using detailed dispersion modelling software (ADMS-Roads Version 5.0) to identify and assess the emission profile of vehicles within Southend-on-Sea, based upon traffic data and sensitive receptors. To complete this exercise, NO_x and NO₂ concentrations have been predicted at a number of receptors within, and close to AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue. This was undertaken to determine which vehicle type(s) represent the most significant source of NO_x pollution within the AQMA. The study used the split of vehicle fleet emissions contained in the Emissions Factors Toolkit provided by Defra and are in line with predictions from the National Air Emissions Inventory.

Emission sources of NO₂ are dominated by a combination of different NO₂ (f-NO₂) and oxides of nitrogen (NO_x), the latter of which is chemically unstable and rapidly oxidised upon release to form NO₂. NO_x, once emitted from vehicles, undergoes a number of chemical reactions and disperses to form the NO₂ concentrations that are measured at roadside monitoring locations. Reducing levels of NO_x emissions therefore reduces the levels of NO₂. As a consequence, the source apportionment study has considered NO_x emissions which are assumed to be representative of the main sources of NO₂.

The findings of the above are summarised in Figure 4.1 and Figure 4.2

below. **Figure 4.1 – Source Apportionment of NO_x (All Receptors)**

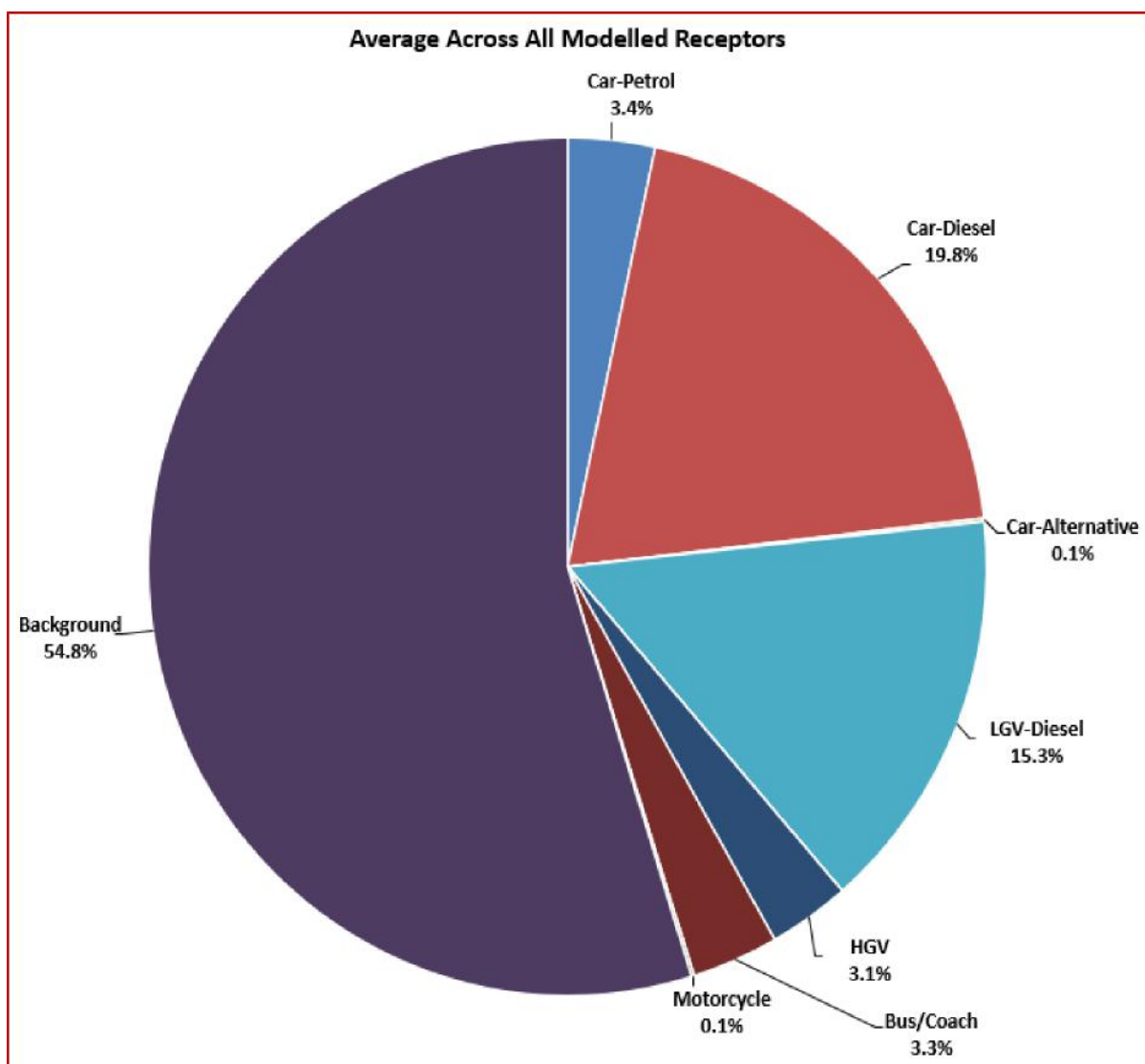
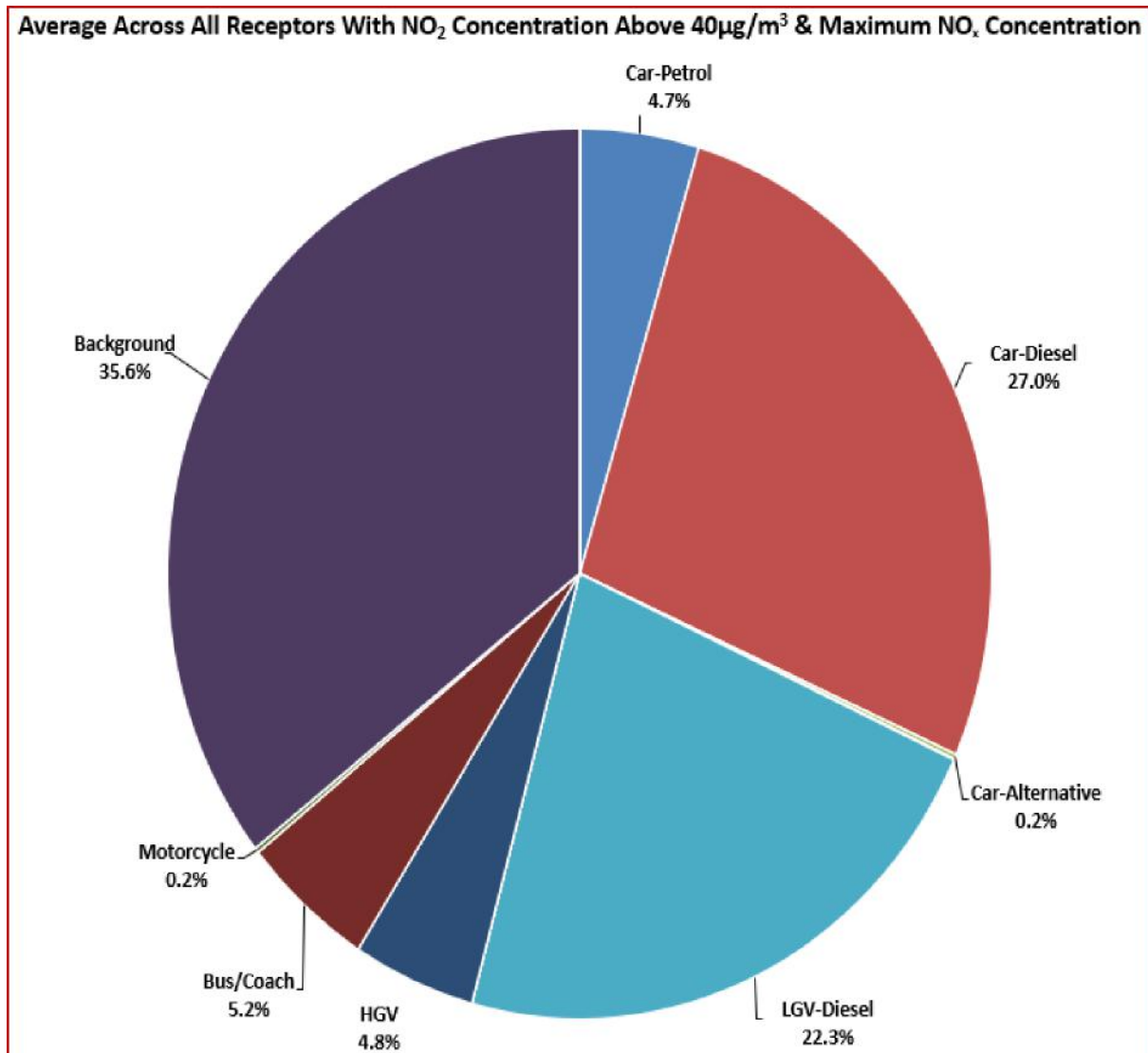


Figure 4.2 – Source Apportionment of NO_x (NO₂ > 40 µg/m³ & Maximum NO_x)



The figures detail the source apportionment results for NO_x concentrations at modelled receptors for three scenarios:

- The average NO_x contributions across all modelled locations representative of sensitive human exposure (called ‘receptors’). This provides useful information when considering possible action measures to test and adopt.
- The locations where the NO₂ annual mean objective of 40 µg/m³ has been predicted to be exceeded. This will inform potential prominent NO_x contributors present within the identified area of exceedances and, therefore, be useful when testing and adopting action measures.

- The location where the maximum road NO_x concentration has been predicted within the AQMA. This is likely to be in the area of most concern within the AQMA and so acts as a good place to test and adopt action measures. Any gains predicted by the action measures are likely to be greatest at this location and so would not represent the greatest gains across the whole modelled area.

As the NO₂ annual mean concentration of 40 µg/m³ was only predicted to have been exceeded at one modelled receptor location, the source apportionment analysis results are the same for receptor locations where the NO₂ concentration is above 40 µg/m³ and the receptor location of the maximum NO_x concentration.

The percentage contributions of each vehicle class are relatively similar for the average of all modelled receptors and at receptor locations where the annual mean is predicted to exceed the 40 µg/m³ annual limit. As the annual mean threshold was only exceeded at one receptor location, the source apportionment results for receptor locations above 40 µg/m³ also applies to the receptor location with the maximum NO_x concentration.

The NO_x source apportionment exercise demonstrates a relative consistent ranking of contributing vehicle classes exhibited through each scenario, with diesel cars and diesel LGVs found to be the main contributors to total road NO_x concentrations across Southend-on-Sea. This suggests that the volume of traffic is considered to be the key contributor to elevated levels of NO₂ annual mean concentrations within the AQMA.

4.1 Required Reduction in Emissions

In line with the methodology presented in Box 7.6 of Technical Guidance(22), the necessary reduction in road NO_x emissions required to bring the current AQMA into compliance is shown in Table 4.1. This has been completed at the maximum annual mean concentration location, either monitored or modelled within the AQMA. The procedure calculates the required reduction of road NO_x to achieve a total NO₂ concentration of 40 µg/m³. However, to account for uncertainties with dispersion modelling and the degree of potential inaccuracy with diffusion tube monitoring, a more stringent figure of 36 µg/m³ has been used (10% lower than the annual mean AQS objective). This will ensure that the AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue is revoked once Southend-on-Sea City Council are confident that the NO₂ concentrations are sufficiently below the AQS objective. In order to achieve a concentration of 36 µg/m³,

the road NO_x concentration needs a reduction of 20.2 µg/m³ (37.0%). The calculation to obtain such value is shown in Table 4.1.

Table 4.1 – NO_x Reduction Required within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue

Metric	Concentration (µg/m ³)
Background NO ₂ Concentration	18.8
Road NO _x at 45 µg/m ³ NO ₂	54.5
Road NO _x at 36 µg/m ³ NO ₂	34.3
Required Reduction	20.2 (37.0%)

5 Key Priorities

Based on the information presented within Section 4, and the measures listed within Section 7, the following have been defined by Southend-on-Sea City Council as key areas for action.

5.1 Priority 1 – Road Transport

The main source of air pollution leading to the declaration of AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue is road transport emissions. Therefore, reducing the emissions from road transport is the key priority. The approach focuses on areas that Southend-on-Sea City Council have direct control over, so that measures can be implemented without restriction.

Although the roads contributing to high pollutant levels which result in exceedances of the annual average NO₂ objective are not managed by National Highways, this relevant public authority has been engaged with whilst for the purposes of preparing this AQAP.

Transport planning and infrastructure improvements can be achieved through both the Association of South Essex Local Authorities and 'A Better Southend'. Workplace and school travel plans are also to be promoted by Southend-on-Sea City Council. In order to directly reduce the emissions from road transport, alternative forms of transport are to be encouraged (i.e., walking/cycling) and facilitated through infrastructure improvements (i.e., installation of electrical vehicle (EV) charging points to promote the uptake of EVs). Emissions from road transport are also reduced through measures contained within the local transport plan, which ensures air quality and transport policies are aligned. In specific relation to AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue, the aim is to reduce vehicle emissions by enforcing an anti-idling policy. This is to be specifically effective along areas of Victoria Avenue, in particular the section adjacent to Roots Hall Football Stadium, where there is a section along the road for vehicles to park and idle their engines. This area is likely to be frequently used by vehicles idling their engines as the Smartway Driving School is located along this section of road.

5.2 Priority 2 – Land Use Planning

The local plan and its policies set out the considerations that will be applied by Southend-on-Sea City Council for all development proposals. Southend-on-Sea City

Council will work with developers and partner organisations to ensure the delivery of infrastructure, services and community facilities necessary to develop and maintain sustainable communities. This will not only apply to air quality but also all other relevant environmental aspects. Furthermore, Southend-on-Sea City Council will look to secure funding support for initiatives aimed at reducing air pollution either directly or indirectly via S106 agreements and the Community Infrastructure Levy.

5.3 Priority 3 – Connected & Smart City

Southend-on-Sea City Council are exploring the use of future network technologies, which will form the foundation of future smart service and smart city developments. Full fibre technology is being installed by City Fibre, in partnership with Vodafone, in over 64,000 homes across Southend-on-Sea. Key to this is the implementation of the strategic platform, which will form the basis of future deployments and be the prime enabler for moving towards a smart, digital city, whilst hosting and analysing the data feeding into the Smart Southend Portal.

Initiatives that have a beneficial impact on air quality include measures such as ‘smart parking’. By being able to find a parking space with ease reduces the need for driving around looking for somewhere to park, which therefore reduces the emissions from road traffic. Smart solutions such as this are effective measures that, although not primarily designed to, indirectly reduces the pollutant concentration.

5.4 Priority 4 – Public Health & Raising Awareness

As detailed within Section 3.1, air pollution has a detrimental impact on public health. Therefore, improving air quality within the borough is a key priority. The main sources of air pollution in areas of existing exposure in Southend-on-Sea are from vehicle emissions. Aside from restricting vehicle usage through measures such as Clean Air Zones and Low Emission Zones, the most effective way to achieve a reduction in the level of vehicle activity is to influence, and change, the attitudes and behaviours of the population towards travel. By raising awareness of the health impacts of an individual’s choice of travel (i.e., private vehicle use over public transport), Southend-on-Sea City Council hope the residents of Southend-on-Sea will be motivated to change their mode of transport to a more sustainable form of travel. Raising awareness of the health impacts of air pollution, especially to high risk and vulnerable groups, will be done

through Southend-on-Sea City Council's website and social media pages, as well as via the 'Livewell Southend' page. Southend-on-Sea City Council also plan to issue alerts and messages to people on poor air quality days.

Measures will include education and awareness raising, alongside schemes which incentivise change. Improving air quality to protect public health requires changes to be made across the whole of Southend-on-Sea, not just within the AQMA.

5.5 Priority 5 – Climate Resilience & Sustainable Innovation

Southend-on-Sea City Council are committed to building resilience and facilitating sustainable innovation against the impacts of future climate change. Key to this is the implementation of the 'Green City Action Plan' and the 'Climate Resilience and Urban Green Strategy (2021-2025)'. These two strategies are a key priority in delivering an ambitious urban greening programme to resilience to climate change. Despite the fact that increasing the number of green spaces is primarily to reduce the impacts of climate change, there is also an additional co-benefit to air quality. This can be either directly through absorbing gaseous pollutants or indirectly by encouraging a modal shift in travel behaviour (i.e., green spaces to encouraging walking and cycling).

5.6 Priority 6 – Air Quality Monitoring

Currently, the concentration of NO₂ is monitored by Southend-on-Sea City Council across a passive diffusion tube network at 45 locations and an automatic monitoring station at Chalkwell Park, which forms part of the Automatic Urban and Rural Network (AURN). Air quality monitoring is a useful way to continually assess the extent of air pollution and identify any area of concern within Southend-on-Sea. It also helps to measure the success of the measures implemented as part of this AQAP, and thus acts as an evidence base for the AQMA to be revoked once the monitoring shows compliance with the AQS objective for which the AQMA was declared for.

6 Development and Implementation of Southend-on-Sea City Council’s AQAP

6.1 Consultation and Stakeholder Engagement

In developing this AQAP, Southend-on-Sea City Council have worked with other local authorities, agencies, businesses and the local community to improve air quality. Schedule 11 of the Environment Act 2021 requires local authorities to consult the bodies listed in Table 6.1. The responses provided to Southend-on-Sea City Council’s consultation stakeholder engagement on the development of this AQAP are given in Appendix A.

Table 6.1 – Consultation Undertaken by Southend-on-Sea City Council

Consultee	Consultation Undertaken
The Secretary of State	Yes
The Environment Agency	Yes
The highways authority	Yes
All neighbouring local authorities	Yes
Other public authorities as appropriate, such as Public Health officials	Yes
Bodies representing local business interests and other organisations as appropriate	Yes

Given the size and nature of the AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue, the above consultation is considered appropriate, engaging with the relevant bodies as necessary. In addition, Southend-on-Sea City Council also undertook the following stakeholder engagement:

- Public opinion via Southend-on-Sea City Council’s website.
- Letters distributed directly to households within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue.

6.2 Steering Group

Once the AQAP has been adopted, a new Steering Group will be established, and will be composed mainly of Southend-on-Sea City Council officers from those services with an interest or potential impact on air quality. The Steering Group will also include those who may have an influence on the measures being considered. The members of the Steering Group will include:

- Senior officers from strategic transport planners;
- Local highway authorities;
- Land use planners;
- Environmental protection; and
- Climate Change officers.

It is the aim of this steering group to continue to communicate at regular intervals following the adoption of the AQAP. This is essential to provide progress reports on individual actions in relation to the AQAP measures, discuss any key lessons learnt from the continual implementation of the measures and continue to discuss any new ideas in terms of future measures and actions. Of utmost importance, the steering group should discuss and reasons for why some actions are not working as effectively as intended or why some actions are proving more difficult to implement than expected.

7 AQAP Measures

Through the development of the AQAP, a wide range of measures aimed at improving air quality within AQMA 2 Victoria Avenue have been considered. It is important to note that although the primary focus is on the AQMA, these measures should contribute to improving air quality across wider areas of Southend-on-Sea and in AQMA 1 The Bell Junction. TG(22) states that an AQAP should be adapted to every local situation and, most importantly, should be seen as part of an integrated package of measures, particularly in relation to linking with other key policy areas.

After having undertaken a source apportionment exercise to determine the vehicle classes which are predominantly responsible for air pollution within the AQMA, the resultant action measures contained within this AQAP are considered to be the most effective. These measures are also the most feasible to implement and cost-effective to pursue in terms of the potential air quality improvements within the AQMA and across wider areas of Southend-on-Sea. Given that road traffic has been identified as the principal source of NO_x emissions and, therefore, NO₂ concentrations within the AQMA, the measures presented within Table 7.1 focus on the promotion of sustainable transport, traffic management improvements and improving community awareness to facilitate behavioural changes.

Table 7.1 shows the Southend-on-Sea City Council AQAP measures. It contains:

- A list of the actions that form part of the plan;
- The responsible individual and departments/organisations who will deliver this action;
- Estimated cost of implementing each action (overall cost and cost to the local authority);
- Expected benefit in terms of pollutant emissions and/or concentration reduction, where possible;
- The timescale for implementation; and
- How progress will be monitored.

NB: Please see future ASRs for regular annual updates on implementation of these measures

Table 7.1 – Air Quality Action Plan Measures

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
Strategic Transport Policy															
1	Association of South Essex Local Authorities	Regional Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Regional Transport Planning and Infrastructure	2022	2022	Basildon, Brentwood, Castle Point, Rochford, Southend, and Thurrock	Internal, DfT	No	Funded	£100k	Implementation	Indirect	Internal PI	Planning phase Transport East Transport Strategy	Aims to reduce air pollution and ensure improvements in air quality
2	“A Better Southend” Better Sustainable Transport and Mobility Management	Traffic Management, Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£100k	Implementation	Indirect	Internal KP2	Ongoing	Corporate priority action
3	Better Networks and Traffic Management Schemes	Traffic Management	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	2022	Ongoing	SCC	Internal, DfT	No	Funded	£1m	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Internal KP2	Ongoing	LTP3 priority action
4	Better Partnership, Engagement and Sponsorship to Support Greater Efficiencies in Funding and Delivery	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal, External	No	Funded	£50k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Completion of Projects KP2	Ongoing	LTP priority action
5	Better Operation of Traffic Control, Information and Communication Systems including Intelligent Transport Systems and Urban Traffic Management Control (UTMC)	Traffic Management	UTC, Congestion Management, Traffic Reduction	2020	Ongoing	SCC, Siemens	Internal, DfT	No	Funded	£500k	Ongoing	Expected but not quantifiable	Internal KP2	Ongoing	Corporate priority action

271

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
6	A127 AQMA Strategic Highway Improvement, The Bell Junction	Traffic Management, Transport Planning and Infrastructure	UTC, Congestion Management, Traffic Reduction	2021	2022	SCC, DfT	SCC, DfT	No	Funded	£1m	Completed	Medium-concentration determined by modelling study commissioned	Completion of project	Modelling and monitoring of air quality and traffic	Corporate priority action
7	Promote Workplace, School and Personalised Travel Plans	Traffic Management, Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2021	Ongoing	SCC, Schools, Businesses	SCC, DfT	No	Funded	£50k	Ongoing	Indirect	Monitoring adoption rate	Implementation	Corporate priority action
8	Forward Motion – South Essex Active Travel Project”	Promoting Low Emission, Sustainable Transport and Travel Alternatives	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2020	Ongoing	SCC, Essex County Council, Thurrock Council	Completion of projects	No	Funded	£3m	Implementation	Expected but not quantifiable	Implementation	Ongoing	£3m funding source secured in 2017
9	Promote and Encourage Cycling and Walking	Promoting Travel Alternatives	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2019	Ongoing	SCC, Local Businesses	Internal, DfT	No	Funded	£500k	Ongoing	Not quantifiable	Uptake levels	Ongoing	Implemented via “Forward Motion”, Cycle2Work, Trial a Mile, Forward Motion initiatives
10	Promote Train Travel	Alternatives to Private Vehicle Use	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2020	Ongoing	SCC, DfT	Internal, DfT	No	Funded	£100k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Uptake levels	Ongoing	Implemented via “Forward Motion”
11	Encourage and Facilitate Home Working	Promote Travel Alternatives	Encourage and Facilitate Home Working	2022	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Uptake levels	Ongoing	N/A
12	Encourage Development of Car Clubs via Section 106 Agreements and Motion Hub	Alternatives to Private Vehicle Use	Promoting Travel Alternatives, Car Clubs	2020	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Ongoing	Not quantifiable	Uptake levels	Ongoing	N/A
13	Promote Uptake of Sustainable Transport such as Electric Vehicles and Installation of EV Charging Points	Promoting Low Emission Transport	Procuring Alternative Refuelling Infrastructures to Promote Low Emission Vehicles and Electric Vehicle Charging Points	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£50k	Implementation	Low – a reduction in NO ₂ concentrations of 0.4-0.6 µg/m ³	Uptake levels	Promotional events completed. Two EV charging points installed. Working with local businesses.	N/A

272

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
14	Provision of Electric Cars for Staff Business and Private Use	Promoting Low Emission Transport	Procuring Alternative Refuelling Infrastructures to Promote Low Emission Vehicles and Electric Vehicle Charing Points	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£100k	Implementation	Low – a reduction in NO ₂ concentrations of 0.4-0.6 µg/m ³	Uptake and number of vehicles	Two cars currently available	Looking to increase number of cars available to 5 cars Green Fleet Strategy
15	Introduce Green Zones outside Schools ('School Streets')	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Promoting Travel Alternatives	2021	Ongoing	SCC, Schools	Internal	No	Funded	£50k	Implementation	Basic indicative air quality monitoring, remote sensors	Number of zones implemented	Adopted by 3 schools	Schemes to be expanded
16	Anti-Idling Zone introduced along Victoria Avenue	Traffic Management	Anti-Idling Enforcement	2023	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	< £10k	Planning	Reduction in NO ₂ concentration	Number of fixed penalty notices issued NO ₂ concentration	Planning	N/A
17	Bus Service Improvement Plan	Promoting Low Emission Transport	Public Vehicle Procurement – Prioritising Uptake of Low Emission Vehicles	2023	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	< £10k	Planning	Percentage contribution of bus fleet to NO ₂ concentrations	Number of buses being Euro 6 with stop-start technology	Working with bus operators through the Bus Service Improvement Plan and Enhanced Partnership	N/A
Land Use Planning															
18	Secure Funding for Air Quality Action Planning, Monitoring and Initiatives aimed at Reducing Air Pollution Directly or Indirectly via Section 106 Agreements and the Community Infrastructure Levy	Policy Guidance and Development Control	Air Quality Planning and Policy Guidance	2021	Annual, Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	N/A	N/A	Implementation	N/A
19	Promote Green Infrastructure Initiatives	Policy Guidance and Development Control	Green Infrastructure, Other	2022	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded, Partially Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Uptake	Implementation	N/A

273

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
Connected and Smart															
20	Intelligent Hub-Smart Connected Cities	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Other	2018	2018	SCC	Internal, BT	No	Funded	£1m	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Corporate policy	-	Full fibre technology is in place, being implemented by City Fibre. The project to provide full fibre to the home solution for up to 64,000 homes within Southend-on-Sea is underway by City Fibre in partnership with Vodafone, and due for completion by March 2021
21	Provision of Future Network Technologies	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Other	2021	2022	LPWAN PoC	Internal, Local Business Consortium	No	Funded	£1m	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Corporate policy	Discussions around participation in an IoT for LAs / mobile networks around 5G deployment	Enable deployment of IoT solutions, such as air quality sensors or smart traffic management based on real-time air quality data.
Public Health and Raising Awareness															
22	DfT APDS Smart Parking Project	Transport Planning and Infrastructure	Other	2019	2022	SCC, ICT, Highways	Internal	No	Funded	£50k	Potential air quality impact low. This will act as an enabler for smart parking services, potentially reducing the time vehicles spend either looking, or idling whilst waiting for parking spaces	-	-	Review of all relevant transport data standards Review of parking data within existing systems System / data-flow mapping to understand the system landscape Best practice research including understanding of how best-practice use cases are currently being achieved (e.g. utilising ANPR/DVLA database)	Ability to pull data from existing parking systems and share publicly in an open format

274

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
23	Implement Domestic Solid Fuel Regulations. Raising Awareness with regard to Air Pollution in General (e.g. Domestic Biomass Burners, Health Effects, Travel Choices, Behavioural Changes etc) via Social Media, SCC's Website, and Clear Message Health Alerts	Promoting Sustainable Travel and Public Health Information	Public Information	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	N/A	Updates at air quality meetings and in annual public health report	Links to Defra and SEAT Active Travel Plan
24	Raising Awareness of High Risk Groups via e.g. Social Media, Live-Well Southend and Health Alerts such as on Poor Air Quality Days	Public Health Information on Using Air Quality Information	Public Information	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	N/A	Introduce digital air quality information tool	Target low-cost alternative and linkage to GP disease register Potential air quality impact – behavioural change
25	Raise Awareness and Provide Practical Guidance for Domestic Solid Fuel Burning	Public Health Information on Using Air Quality Information	Public Information	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	N/A	Social media campaigns	Potential air quality impact – behavioural change
26	Promote National Clean Air Day Annually	Promoting Travel Alternatives and Public Health Campaign	Public Information	2021	Annual, Ongoing	SCC, Public Schools, GAP	Internal	N/A	Funded	£10k	Potential air quality impact – changing your people's behaviour	Not quantifiable	N/A	Uptake, school participation in campaigns Promoted through Clean Air Hub – Your Say Southend	GAP resources
27	Promote Global Action Planning Clean Air Framework for Schools	Policy Guidance (Public Health)	Public Information	2021	2022	SCC, GAP	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Potential air quality impact – behavioural change	Not quantifiable	Completion update in annual public health report	Planning	N/A

275

Measure No.	Measure	Category	Classification	Estimated Year Measure to be Introduced	Estimated / Actual Completion Year	Organisations Involved	Funding Source	Defra AQ Grant Funding	Funding Status	Estimated Cost of Measure	Measure Status	Target Reduction in Pollutant / Emission from Measure	Key Performance Indicator	Progress to Date	Comments / Potential Barriers to Implementation
Climate Resilience and Sustainable Innovation															
28	Implementation of the Green City Action Plan	Policy Guidance	Other	2021	2023	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Adoption and implementation	Ongoing	Climate resilience, cool towns, nature smart cities
29	Net Zero Strategy	Policy Guidance	Other	2022	2023	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Adoption and implementation	Adoption	N/A
30	Climate Resilience and Urban Greening Strategy	Policy Guidance	Other	2023	2023	SCC	Internal	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Adoption and implementation	Adoption and implementation	N/A
31	Nature Smart Cities (Interreg 2 Seas)	Policy Guidance	Other	2019	2023	SCC and wider UK	Interreg 2 Seas and SCC	No	Funded	>£10k	Delivery of high quality green infrastructure that has a positive impact on air quality	Not quantifiable	Adoption and implementation	Pilot project (Launchpad) with green infrastructure integrated into the building. Business model finalised	Business model has been introduced over 30 local authorities and its use will improve air quality across the U
32	Cool Towns (Interreg 2 Seas)	Policy Guidance	Other	2019	2022	SCC	Interreg 2 Seas and SCC	No	Funded	>£10k	Delivery of high quality green infrastructure that has a positive impact on air quality	Not quantifiable	Adoption and implementation	Pilot project complete and community engagement ongoing	N/A
33	Apply for Green Infrastructure Funding Bids to help towards Establishing Southend-on-Sea as a 'Nature Smart City'	Policy Guidance and Development Control	Other	2021	Ongoing	SCC	Level of Funding Secured	No	Funded	£10k	Implementation	Not quantifiable	Number of bids secured	Ongoing	Climate resilience, cool towns, nature smart cities

276

Appendix A: Response to Consultation



Length of Consultation

7 May – 12 August 2021



People Viewing Document

431



Responses to Consultation

183 (33 online)



No Response to Consultation

333

Key Questions:

1) Are any significant actions/initiatives already being undertaken or committed to that could improve air quality? **No = 76%**

Majority answering no shows limited awareness. Of those saying yes, mention of road improvements, such as ‘The Bell Junction’ and ‘Kent Elms Project.’

3) Are any significant actions/initiatives missing that could improve air quality? **Yes = 91%**

Suggested measures for inclusion included encourage uptake of EVs, better cycle lanes, and preserving/enhancing the number of green spaces.

5) Are any of the actions listed within the AQAP no longer of any relevance? **Yes = 9%**

Majority answering no indicates need for a range of new measures to be considered as public feel current measures not working or are not applicable.

7) Are there any barriers that need to be overcome for us to take up these measures in the plan? **Yes = 70%**

Barriers that need to be overcome included road infrastructure improvements to ease traffic flow and public awareness of air quality issues is very low.

277

Appendix B: Reasons for Not Pursuing Action Plan Measures

Table B.1 – Action Plan Measures Not Pursued and the Reasons for that Decision

Action category	Action description	Reason action is not being pursued
Sustainable Innovation	Urban Innovation Action (UIA) Innovate Air Quality Initiatives	Funding Bid Unsuccessful
Public Health	Health Impact Assessment	Effective Alternative Exists

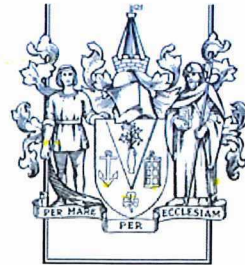
278

Glossary of Terms

Abbreviation	Description
AQAP	Air Quality Action Plan - A detailed description of measures, outcomes, achievement dates and implementation methods, showing how the local authority intends to achieve air quality limit values'
AQMA	Air Quality Management Area – An area where air pollutant concentrations exceed / are likely to exceed the relevant air quality objectives. AQMAs are declared for specific pollutants and objectives
AQS	Air Quality Strategy
ASR	Air quality Annual Status Report
Defra	Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs
EU	European Union
HGV	Heavy Goods Vehicles
LAQM	Local Air Quality Management
LGV	Large Goods Vehicles
NO ₂	Nitrogen Dioxide
NO _x	Nitrogen Oxides
PM ₁₀	Airborne particulate matter with an aerodynamic diameter of 10µm (micrometres or microns) or less
PM _{2.5}	Airborne particulate matter with an aerodynamic diameter of 2.5µm or less

References

- Local Air Quality Management Technical Guidance LAQM TG(22). August 2022. Published by Defra in partnership with the Scottish Government, Welsh Assembly Government and Department of the Environment Northern Ireland.
- Local Air Quality Management Policy Guidance LAQM PG(22). August 2022. Published by Defra in partnership with the Scottish Government, Welsh Assembly Government and Department of the Environment Northern Ireland.
- Public Health England - Public Health Outcomes Framework (D01). Available at: <https://fingertips.phe.org.uk/profile/public-health-outcomes-framework>
- Southend-on-Sea City Council Annual Status Report (2022). Published by Southend-on-Sea City Council.
- Southend-on-Sea City Council Green City Action Plan (2021). Available at: <https://democracy.southend.gov.uk/documents/s42573/18%20-%20Appendix%201%20-%20Green%20City%20Action%20Plan.pdf>



Air Quality Management Area Order

Southend on Sea Borough Council ("The Council"), in exercise of the powers conferred upon it by Section 83(1) of the Environment Act 1995, hereby makes the following Order.

1. This Order may be referred to as the Air Quality Management Area (Southend on Sea Borough Council) (No.2) Order 2020 and shall come into effect on *10th November 2020*
2. The effect of the Order is to designate an Air Quality Management Area ("the AQMA"), in respect of the area shown edged purple on the plan in Schedule 1 which includes the properties listed in Schedule 2 attached.
3. Where the AQMA includes any part of a property, it shall be taken to include the whole of that property (buildings and associated open space) within the same curtilage.
4. This area is designated in relation to a likely breach of the Nitrogen Dioxide (NO₂) Annual Mean Objective as specified in the Air Quality Regulations 2000.
5. This Order shall remain in force until it is varied or revoked by a subsequent Order.

The Common Seal of SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL was hereto affixed

in the presence of:

DATED: *10th November 2020*

SIGNED:

Giles W. Gilbert Attesting Officer

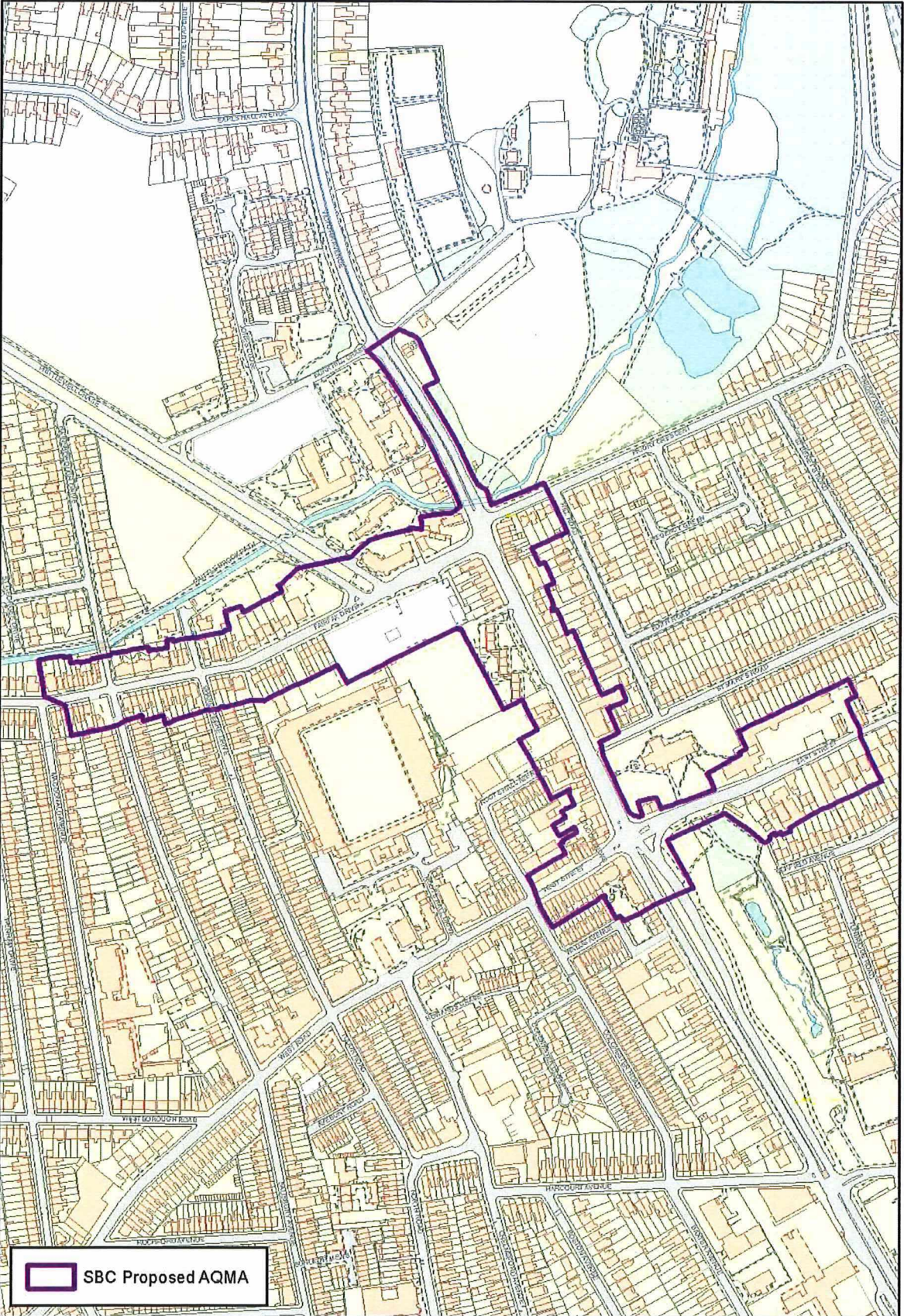
Address for all communications:

Southend on Sea Borough Council, Civic Centre
Victoria Avenue, Southend, Essex SS2 6ER

Notes: A copy of this Order and associated plan have been deposited and may be seen, free of charge, at the above address during normal working hours. It is also available on the Council's website www.southend.gov.uk/airquality. Enquiries should be directed to Regulatory Services at the above address, via telephone on 01702 215000 or else via the website.



Air Quality Management Area 2
Victoria Avenue, West/East Street, Fairfax Drive/Priory Crescent



© Crown copyright and database right 2020 Ordnance Survey 100025467

Scale 1:4250

Schedule 2

Air Quality Management Area (Southend-on-Sea Borough Council) (No.2) Order 2020

ADDRESS	ORGANISATION	CLASS
Mens Snooker Club St Marys Hall Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Commercial
Bills Grills The Spread Eagle 263 - 267 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE		Commercial
St Marys Hall Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Commercial, Community Services, Church Halls
Church Hall Providence Baptist Chapel East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Community Services, Church Halls
St Marys Prittlewell C Of E Primary School East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ		Commercial, Education, Primary, Junior, Infants or Middle School
Rear Of 9 West Street Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6HH		Commercial, Industrial, Workshops and Light Industrial
Rear Of 279 Victoria Avenue Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE		Commercial, Industrial, Workshops and Light Industrial
Rear Of 373 Victoria Avenue Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Stair Designs Essex Limited	Commercial, Industrial, Workshops and Light Industrial
Unit 2 Roots Hall Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6HN	Sainsbury's	Commercial, Industrial, Workshops and Light Industrial
East Rear Of Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Electronic Music Services	Commercial, Industrial, Warehouses, Stores and Storage Depots
9A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Cash For Clothes	Commercial, Industrial, Warehouses, Stores and Storage Depots
12 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Room Escape Southend	Commercial, Leisure, Indoor and outdoor leisure and sporting activities
15 - 17 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	BMI Southend Hospital	Commercial, Medical, Hospitals and Hospices
Rooms 2 4 And 5 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Lars Davidsson Consulting International	Commercial, Medical, Professional Medical Services
Rooms 7 And 7a Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios

SS2 6LH		
Room 9 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
9 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Room 1 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Room 6 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Rooms 8 And 8a Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Room 10 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Clear Structures Ltd West Rear Of Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Clear Structures Ltd	Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
Show Flat And Office At Prospects Place 10 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9FR		Commercial, Offices, Offices and Work Studios
19 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	1st Call Premier Wills	Commercial, Retail, Retail Service Agents
Tanners Funeral Directors 26 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Tanners Funeral Directors	Commercial, Retail, Retail Service Agents
Swan Hall 255 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Leaders Limited	Commercial, Retail, Retail Service Agents
14 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	People's Chemist	Commercial, Retail, Retail Service Agents
The Blue Boar 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EL		Commercial, Retail, Pubs, Bars and Nightclubs
263 - 267 Victoria Avenue Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Spread Eagle	Commercial, Retail, Pubs, Bars and Nightclubs
Golden Lion Public House 287 - 289 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE		Commercial, Retail, Pubs, Bars and Nightclubs
11 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	The Fish House	Commercial, Retail, Restaurants and Cafes
13 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Channy's Kitchen	Commercial, Retail, Restaurants and Cafes
359 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
372 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Golden Locks Ltd	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Bridal Boutique 376 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Bridal Boutique	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
32 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex	Dragonfly Florist	Commercial, Retail, Shops

SS2 6LH		and Showrooms
374 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
275 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
277 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
343 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Sainsbury's	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
351 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	T C Wong & Co	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
257 - 259 Victoria Avenue Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Leaders Limited	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Spira 373 Victoria Avenue Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6JL	Spira	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
9 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Habeeb Essentials	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
82 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Bel Air Sub-Aqua	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
355 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Sainsbury's	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
106 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BH		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
6 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Meades Florist	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
15 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH		Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Shop 104 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On- Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Corner Supermarket	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
7 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Desi Foods	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
8 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Blow Hairdressers	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
300 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Kindercare	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
11 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Shiloh Beauty	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Essex Barber 3 West Street Southend- On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Essex Barber	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Happy House 21 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Happy House	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Southend FC Shop 299 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Southend FC Shop	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
10 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Gems Supporting Great Ormond Street	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
Ground Floor 16 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Premier Stores	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
17 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Sikall Recruitment Limited	Commercial, Retail, Shops and Showrooms
2A West Street Southend-On-Sea		Commercial, Retail, Shops

Essex SS2 8HJ		and Showrooms
Room 3 Prittlewell House 30 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Hottwerk Ltd	Commercial, Retail, Other Licensed Premises/ Vendors
Willam Hill Bookmakers 2 - 4 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Willam Hill Bookmakers	Commercial, Retail, Other Licensed Premises/ Vendors
363 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Super Pizza	Commercial, Retail, Fast food Outlets/ Takeaways
365 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Himalaya Punjab	Commercial, Retail, Fast food Outlets/ Takeaways
Best Kebab 5 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Best Kebab	Commercial, Retail, Fast food Outlets/ Takeaways
The Pizza Man 345 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	The Pizza Man	Commercial, Retail, Fast food Outlets/ Takeaways
117A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
316 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
320 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
28A East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
54 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
56 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
70 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
119 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
96 Shakespeare Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AE		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
312 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
318 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
338 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
The Coach House 36 Roots Hall Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HN		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
28 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH		Residential, Dwellings, Detached
388 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NB		Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
390 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NB		Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
6 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6JX		Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
8 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea		Residential, Dwellings,

Essex SS2 6JX	Semi-Detached
10 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6JX	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
12 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6JX	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
1 St Mary's Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6JR	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
50 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
52 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
59 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
49 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
51 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
53 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
55 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
57 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
279 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
61 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
59 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
36 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Semi-Detached
340 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
105 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
96 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
98 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
100 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
102 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
111 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
114 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BH	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
86 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
88 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea	Residential, Dwellings,

Essex SS0 9AF	Terraced
90 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
118 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BH	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
120 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BH	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
92 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
271 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
342 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
364 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
60 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
61 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
62 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
72 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
74 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
76 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
84 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
42 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
46 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
54 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
56 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
58 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
273 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
75 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
113 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
116 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BH	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
117 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
67 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea	Residential, Dwellings,

Essex SS0 9AG	Terraced
73 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
269 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
40 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
44 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
63 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
64 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
344 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
360 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
362 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
366 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
368 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
34 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Terraced
365A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
155A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6EL	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
23A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
93 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
95 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
97 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
99 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
101 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
107A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
115A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
77 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
81 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
85 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Essex SS0 9AG	
91 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat A 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat B 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat C 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat D 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat E 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat F 350 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
91 Gainsborough Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0SN	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Lower Flat 32 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
89 Gainsborough Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0SN	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
115 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
306 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
310 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
341 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
349 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
357 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
370A Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
370 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
7A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
13A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
17A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
23 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
1 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
3 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF 5 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
6 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
8 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
10 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
12 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
15 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
17 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
19 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
21 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
23 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
25 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
27 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
29 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
32 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
36 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
1 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
3 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
5 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
7 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
11 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
12 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
32A East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Staff Accomodation The Spread Eagle Public House 263 - 267 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Lower Flat 65 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Upper Flat 65 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
4A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat Above 11 East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
48 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 2 The Blue Boar Public House 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 4 The Blue Boar Public House 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
1 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
3 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
5 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
7 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
8 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9A East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
6A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9B East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
79 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
83 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
87 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
89 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AG	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
107 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
109 Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
101 Gainsborough Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0SN	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
109A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9BQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
93 Gainsborough Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0SN	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
77A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Essex SS0 9AG	
4 Tudor Mews Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6AU	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
5 Tudor Mews Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6AU	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Staff Accomodation Golden Lion 287 - 289 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
3A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
11A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
19A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat Above 104 Fairfax Drive Westcliff- On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
82A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
372A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
155 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EL	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
48A Fairfax Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9AF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
345A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
374A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
310A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NA	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 1 The Blue Boar Public House 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 3 The Blue Boar Public House 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 5 The Blue Boar Public House 177 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6EQ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
21A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
5A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
15A West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
2 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
4 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
6 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

8 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
10 Stable Mews Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WR	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
261 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
257A Victoria Avenue Southend-On- Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
2 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
4 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
6 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9 Reynolds House West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6WY	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
2 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
4 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
7 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
9 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
11 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
14 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
16 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
18 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
20 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
22 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
24 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
26 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
30 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
33 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
35 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
37 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
28 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

34 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
31 St Marys Court Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NF	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
32B East Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6LH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat At Rear Of 279 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NE	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
3 Tudor Mews Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6AU	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
2 Tudor Mews Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6AU	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
353 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NH	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 1 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 2 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 3 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 4 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 5 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 6 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 7 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 8 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 9 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 10 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 11 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 12 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6HJ	Residential, Dwellings, Flat
Flat 13 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2	Residential, Dwellings, Flat

6HJ

Flat 14 Roots Hall House 10 - 22 West
Street Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2

Residential, Dwellings, Flat

6HJ

Flat 36 Prospects Place 10 Fairfax
Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9FR

Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Flat 37 Prospects Place 10 Fairfax
Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9FR

Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Flat 38 Prospects Place 10 Fairfax
Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9FR

Residential, Dwellings, Flat

Flat 39 Prospects Place 10 Fairfax
Drive Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 9FR

Residential, Dwellings, Flat



Air Quality Management Area Order

Southend on Sea Borough Council ("The Council"), in exercise of the powers conferred upon it by Section 83(1) of the Environment Act 1995, hereby makes the following Order.

1. This Order may be referred to as the Air Quality Management Area (Southend on Sea Borough Council) (No.1) Order 2016 and shall come into effect on 7th November 2016. The Cabinet confirmed the making of this Order on 20th September 2016 (Minute 276 refers) and this was noted at Council on 20th October 2016 (Minute 400 refers).
2. The effect of the Order is to designate an Air Quality Management Area ("the AQMA"), in respect of the area shown edged green on the plan in Schedule 1 which includes the properties listed in Schedule 2 attached.
3. Where the AQMA includes any part of a property, it shall be taken to include the whole of that property (buildings and associated open space) within the same curtilage.
4. This AQMA is designated in relation to a likely breach of the Nitrogen Dioxide (NO₂) Annual Mean Objective as specified in the Air Quality Regulations 2000.
5. This Order shall remain in force until it is varied or revoked by a subsequent Order.

The Common Seal of Southend on Sea Borough Council was hereto affixed in the presence of:

Proper Officer

Address for all communications:

Southend on Sea Borough Council, Civic Centre
Victoria Avenue, Southend, Essex SS2 6ER



243 / 16

Notes: A copy of this Order and associated schedules may be seen, free of charge, at the above address during normal working hours. It is also available on the Council's website www.southend.gov.uk/airquality. Enquiries should be directed to Customer Services at the above address, via telephone on 01702 215000 or else via the website.

Air Quality Management Area
Southend on Sea Borough Council (No. 1) Order 2016



© Crown copyright and database rights 2016. Ordnance Survey 100018800

Air Quality Management Area (Southend on Sea Borough Council) (No.1) Order 2016

8 Bell Walk Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6GU
 7 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 12 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 6 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 11 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 10 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 3 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 9 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 Commercial premises at 4 - 5 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 Commercial premises at 8 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 Commercial premises at 1-2 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 4A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 5A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 10A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 1A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 6A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 9A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 Flat At 12 Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 2A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 3A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 8A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 7A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 11A Earls Hall Parade Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NW
 143A Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORL
 Commercial premises 138 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORJ
 Commercial premises at 143-145 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex
 136 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORJ
 138A Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORJ
 141 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORL
 147 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORL
 137 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORL
 139 Hobblythick Lane Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SSO ORL
 21 Larke Rise Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6GQ
 St John Fisher Hall St John Fisher Catholic Church 2 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT
 St John Fisher Catholic Church 2 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT
 Presbytery St John Fisher Catholic Church 2 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT
 5 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6QR
 8 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT
 7 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6QR
 10 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT

12 Manners Way Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PT
85 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
94 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
87-89 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
95 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
83 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Prince Avenue Surgery 3 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises at 53 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises 79 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises at 77 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
Commercial premises at 59 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises at 53 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises at 126 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Commercial premises at 96-118 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises currently The Bell Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises Cafe 91 - 93 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Commercial premises at 130 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Commercial premises at 120 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Commercial premises at 122 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Commercial premises at 140 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
134 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Commercial premises 91-93 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
42 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
46 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
48 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
92A Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
92C Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
33 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
37 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
41 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
43 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
47 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
142 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
144 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
150 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
152 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
156 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
50 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
58 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
60 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
64 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
68 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
70 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
74 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
78 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
82 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
84 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
88 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN

49 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
1 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
11 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
13 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
15 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
17 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
19 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
2 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
21 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
23 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
25 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
27 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
29 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
30 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
5 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
7 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
8 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
30 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
36 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
38 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
1 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
19 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
21 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
25 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
5 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
9 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
128 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0NW
80 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
86 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
90 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
31 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
35 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
39 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
45 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
52 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
56 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
62 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
66 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
72 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
76 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
146 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0NW
148 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0NW
154 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 0NW
44 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
83A Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
92B Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
95A Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
32 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN

34 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
40 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
11 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
15 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
17 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
23 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
29 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
7 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
16 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
18 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
20 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
22 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
24 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
26 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
28 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
3 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
4 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
6 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
9 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
10 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
12 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
14 Princes Court Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RN
Flat Above 93 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Flat Above 85 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
Residential Accommodation above the commercial premises currently at The Bell Hotel Prince Avenue
Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
136 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
138 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 ONW
Flat Above 94 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NN
Flat 1 122 Prince Avenue Westcliff-On-Sea Essex SS0 OEW
87A Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
89A Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6AL
51 Prince Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6RL
236 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
240 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
244 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
246 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
250 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
254 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
258 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
260 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
238 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
242 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
248 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
252 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
256 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
262 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
266 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR

264 Priory Crescent Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6PR
Commercial premises at 6A Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
Commercial premises at 2 Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
Commercial premises at 4 Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
8A Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
2A Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
Flat Above 4 Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
8B Rochford Road Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6SP
458 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6ND
460 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6ND
503 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NL
507 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NL
454 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6ND
456 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6ND
452 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6ND
505 Victoria Avenue Southend-On-Sea Essex SS2 6NL

Premises listed with usage at time of declaration.

Air Quality Consultation Submissions with Council Responses

Question	Comment	Council response
Q1 and Q2 - Are any significant actions/initiatives already being undertaken or committed to that could improve air quality? (if yes please tell us more)		
No		No response required
Yes	I would be interested to see the air quality plans from the airport alongside the one from the council - the air around my local community was surely affected severely before the pandemic due to the volume of planes taking off on a daily basis.	
Yes	Closing roads off outside schools	The Council is expanding its Safer Streets programme, ensuring that unsuitable traffic volumes and vehicle types are not directed onto smaller, quiet residential streets.
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	The Bell Junction is underway; however overall the action plan appears to have many actions with little headway or measurable outcomes.	Details of the Bell Junction can be found at The Bell Junction Improvements – The Bell Junction – Southend-on-Sea City Council with further information available through emailing bettersouthend@southend.gov.uk
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	No use spending money if current building programmes are pursued, sort out the infrastructure first. The current policy I view as a nice little earner for councils and will be a good excuse to introduce congestion charging. The roads claimed to be pollution hotspots are those that are already busy and will even more so with the current building	Major development proposals are required to be supported by a range of technical assessments so that impacts on matters such as traffic and transportation, including the

305

Question	Comment	Council response
	programmes. It will become obvious the electric cars will be a failure and will cost more overall in pollution from producing lithium to the 'recycling of the batteries	effect on the highway network, can be taken carefully into account. All planning applications are assessed against relevant planning policies set out in national and local plans and guidance. The government policy on electric vehicles can be accessed UK electric vehicle infrastructure strategy - GOV.UK (www.gov.uk)
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	as described in the plan. Unfortunately many are dependent on cultural change which is not easy to implement.	Details of how the Council tries to influence modal shift is contained in the AQAP.
Yes	The A127 AQAP has been a failure and appears to only be a money grab for speeding not anything to do with traffic management or air pollution This should be reviewed and published results before taking on a further “project”	There have been no additional speed cameras installed as a result of the AQAP for the AQMA1. Action plans will be reviewed and reported to DEFRA via the Air Quality Status Report and through the Air Quality Steering Group.
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	Maybe I have misunderstood this question - but clearly SBC has a number of initiatives underway such as the A127 Kent Elms Strategic Highway Improvement that should make a difference going forward? If you are talking about me personally, then apart from working with West Leigh Schools on the Safer Streets scheme and moving the bus stand from outside the school I have not.	No response required

306

Question	Comment	Council response
Yes	1000 new trees planted. Traffic calming areas with schools. Some public green spaces left to grow. Electric vehicle charging points to increase and form a requirement in planning applications. Cycling and healthy lifestyles promoted. Green energy in public buildings developed.	No response required. All suggestions already contained in policy.
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Q3 and Q4 - Are any significant actions/initiatives missing that could improve air quality? (if yes please tell us more)		
Yes	Extensive EV charging network within the whole of the borough. SBC currently has a very low charger to population, with a large density of houses without off-street parking. Leigh-on-Sea town centre has 0 charging points. Until this is dealt with, residents will either be forced to continue to purchase polluting ICE cars or carry on using their existing vehicles.	The installation of installing EV on the carriageway is being considered by the Working Party Preparing Southend for the EV revolution.
No		No response required
Yes	Outside all schools . More cycling/ electric scooters	An application for a grant has been made to DEFRA to support travel plans for schools.
Yes	ask all the residents living near the Bell including Hampton Gardens to plant lots of trees in their gardens for canopy cover and even provide them for the residents to plant.	It should be noted that within the canopy cover report there are many areas Southend-on-Sea City Council do not own which have low tree cover. Some of these cover substantial areas of land. Existing land use can also influence the availability of land for planting which Southend-on-Sea Borough Council do own, for example, the airport and its flight approaches. The canopy cover report commissioned in October 2019 will be used to inform future planting. Initially planting undertaken until 2023 will be focused on wards with the lowest cover where it is practically viable to plant new trees with planting above that which is normally carried out. After 2023 tree planting will continue to

Question	Comment	Council response
		be programmed based on the overall canopy cover of the city. The council is committed to maintaining and enhancing tree canopy cover in the city and it is our aim to increase the canopy cover to a city average of at least 15% by 2050.
Yes	The recycling plant on stock road must be looked at as it smells very bad for miles around	Any waste recycling sites (except for the Anglian Water Recycling Centre) require Environmental Permits to operate which are issued and regulated by the Environment Agency. Any complaints about sites in Stock Road or anywhere else should be made to the EA to 0800 80 70 60 and at incident_communication_service@environment-agency.gov.uk
Yes	The plan is essentially a tactical sticking-plaster project, that MAY deliver some short-term local improvements. At a strategic level Southeast Essex needs a new arterial road from the A130 to feed into the north part of Southend with new park-and-ride systems. This would obviously take time to plan and build, by which time electric/hydrogen vehicle use would have risen and better 24-hour green public transport would be in place – well I suppose we can all dream! Britain is heading towards the 22nd century but this plan gives no indication where SBC is going and consequentially how it would get there? Short term fixes are just kicking the can down the road until national emission restrictions solve the problem for you.	The Council is undertaking work on the Transport East Strategy which will be aligned to the LTP4, which is in development.
Yes	Better bus service. Some sort of congestion charge. Park & ride service.	Bus services are independently delivered. The Council aims to influence the emissions through the Bus Service Improvement Plan and the Enhanced Partnership.
No		No response required

308

309

Question	Comment	Council response
Yes	get all residents near main junctions and main roads to plant lots of trees to provide air purification through the leaves, don't know scientific terms.	The Council continues to plan more trees than those removed, and planted over 600 in the last year, which more planned this season.
Yes	Do not build 7000 new homes on green belt land between Bournes Green Chase and Rochford. The road infrastructure is not able to withstand such a development. It is already a grid lock to reach Shoeburyness. Example, 1530 hours, 11June 2021, it took 60 minutes to complete a 35 minute journey. No accidents, just pure weight of traffic.	Major development proposals are required to be supported by a range of technical assessments so that impacts on matters such as traffic and transportation, including the effect on the highway network, can be taken carefully into account. All planning applications are assessed against relevant planning policies set out in national and local plans and guidance.
Yes	Air quality in the Marine Parade / Thames Drive area relating to air traffic when the airport resumes full working pattern	The Council has 45 diffusion tubes sited across the City which are located in line with the DEFRA Technical Guidance.
Yes	Shut the airport, biggest polluter in the town	London Southend Airport has an Air Quality Monitoring Programme agreed with Southend-On-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council. The results of the monitoring are submitted regularly to the councils for review and currently are within their targets. For more information on their monitoring programme please contact the airport at General enquiry - London Southend Airport
Yes	Proposed passenger and freight growth plans for Southend Airport will significantly add to air pollution and mitigate any AQAP improvements. That needs to be properly recognised and acted upon. Aside from traffic pollution, there is the problem of significant, and health-damaging, emissions from aircraft, particularly from the very old planes used for freight.	London Southend Airport has an Air Quality Monitoring Programme agreed with Southend-On-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council. The results of the monitoring are submitted

Question	Comment	Council response
		regularly to the councils for review and currently are within their targets. For more information on their monitoring programme please contact the airport at General enquiry - London Southend Airport
Yes	<p>Proper commitment to protecting green spaces / green belt in Southend and surrounding areas. More mature trees protected & planted.</p> <p>Less new houses therefore less cars & rubbish, not so much strain on old outdated sewers, drains, etc.</p> <p>Limit airport flights especially at night, therefore limiting freight containers travelling on the roads.</p>	<p>The Council has a commitment to increase the tree canopy cover to a city average of at least 15 by 2050.</p> <p>Major development proposals are required to be supported by a range of technical assessments so that impacts on matters such as traffic and transportation, including the effect on the highway network, can be taken carefully into account. All planning applications are assessed against relevant planning policies set out in national and local plans and guidance.</p> <p>London Southend Airport has an Air Quality Monitoring Programme agreed with Southend-On-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council. The results of the monitoring are submitted regularly to the councils for review and currently are within their targets. For more information on their monitoring programme please contact the airport at General enquiry - London Southend Airport</p>

Question	Comment	Council response
	Encourage businesses into the area so less people have to commute especially to out of town workplaces therefore cutting down on the need for car travel.	The Council has opportunity and prosperity outcomes planned, which are contained in The Local Plan. There are projects and schemes, including development of the High Street.
Yes	<p>Much greater concentration and Action on preserving green spaces, not cutting verges/hedgerows during seeding time to encourage pollinators. Doubling the tree planting commitment (at least). Encouraging public spaces (schools, commercial spaces, factories etc to plant trees)</p> <p>Look to marine conservation of sea grasses etc to catch carbon</p> <p>Greater concentration on providing SAFE cycling routes. Ban cars from town centre.</p> <p>Every new housing or commercial development needs to consider how to make their buildings carbon neutral and a risk assessment completed to ensure that the eventual buildings will not increase traffic.</p>	<p>The Council continues to plant more trees than are removed, over 600 were planted last year, which more planned this season. The Grassland Management Policy will be considered by Cabinet, which if adopted will increase the number of areas for longer grass.</p> <p>Contained in the AQAP</p> <p>Major development proposals are required to be supported by a range of technical assessments so that impacts on matters such as traffic and transportation, including the effect on the highway network, can be taken carefully into account. All planning applications are assessed against relevant planning policies set out in national and local plans and guidance.</p>
Yes	From the figures I have read the whole thing is based on the wrong premise and are biased. The pressure for all of this is from financial interests - there is no altruism.	No response required.
Yes	Banning petrol cars older than 15 years and diesel cars over 5 years as diesel cars are very bad polluters. Converting buses and civic and refuse vehicles to electric. Ban any new house building as new houses always results in increase traffic . Take action on the roads to make traffic move more smoothly egs more filter lanes such as at Tesco from west to east when a left turn is required and install intelligent traffic lights that give greater times to the busiest road at a junction. Ban wood burning fires. Plant many more trees.- sadly	<p>There is a government strategy on older cars, there is a partnership in place for influencing the bus fleets, and a Green Fleet Strategy for the Council.</p> <p>Traffic is already controlled through intelligent signalling.</p>

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>the tree planting policy appears to have currently petered out Allow grass verges to grow much longer rather than regularly cutting them. More average speed cameras would reduce unnecessary speeding up and slowing down when passing a fixed speed camera eg Royal Artillery Way and by getting the traffic running smoothly less fumes are emitted. Extend the 2 small areas in the AQAP to cover many more bad pollution areas.</p>	<p>The AQAP also contains details of our proposed action regarding wood burners. The Council continues to plant more trees than are removed, over 600 were planted last year, which more planned this season. The Grassland Management Policy will be considered by Cabinet, which if adopted will increase the number of areas for longer grass. Speed cameras are generally in areas renowned for accidents or where drivers are known to drive at high speeds. The cameras act as a deterrent. AQMAs are statutorily declared in response to air quality not meeting the air quality objectives. The modelling undertaken confirms that the air quality outside the AQMA's is within the air quality objectives.</p>
Yes	<p>Encouraging more people to take up electric vehicles (EVs). Currently there are no incentives in the borough for drivers of EVs. These could include: free parking at the weekends; £5 off their Council Tax bill; access to the town centre (like in other European countries) and the banning of ICE vehicles on certain days, Allow EV owners to charge their vehicles in the council car park, Install more chargers, Stop all of the widening of the A127 in a bid to encourage more people commuting by cars in and out of the town. We should be trying to stop long range commuting not encouraging it, Introduce a park and ride system for non-residents.</p>	<p>The parking strategy addresses thee need for increased electric vehicle charging points at key locations.</p> <p>Details of the aims of the schemes can be obtained by emailing bettersouthend@southend.gov.uk</p> <p>The Council is developing an updated LTP4.</p>
Yes	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Banning the use of high polluting vehicles on our busiest roads and in our town centres. 2. There could be a similar action to London's ULEZ that is being extended in October this year. 	<p>There are a number of items raised here, many of which have already been responded either in the AQAP or in consultation responses above.</p>

Question	Comment	Council response
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 3. Also banning of large polluting SUV’s and older polluting cars. 4. Encouraging more EV take up by supplying the necessary infrastructure through government grants. 5. plant more Street trees and hedgerows along our verges to help absorb and filter local air pollution. 6. Encourage cycling by creating designated space on our roads for cyclists and supplying on-street cycle parking that would take up a whole car space, similar schemes are being used in Lambeth for example. 7. restrict car use to certain times of the day. 8. increase parking costs and fines to discourage car use 9. Encourage e-car clubs to be more prevalent across the whole town 10. install signage across the whole town to encourage people to switch off their engines so that it becomes antisocial behaviour to idle engines unnecessarily 11. start a campaign to explain the aims objectives of a new green vision to tackle air pollution within our town 12. totally rethink Southend airport, its activities are as polluting as a major trunk road, of which Southend has only one 13. encourage out of town daytrippers to use public transport rather than their cars when travelling to Southend - unless they are in electric vehicles, this could also include a park and ride scheme – 14. where possible - encourage all companies that deliver within our town to use electric vehicles rather than their polluting diesel counterparts 15. devise an action plan that will deal with the highly polluting freight traffic on the River Thames where much of the emissions will be blown across to Southend by the south-westerly winds.... 16. Think about tree canopy cover along the coast to offer some protection against this – 17. also large ships could be made to turn their main engines off and towed from the Isle of Sheppey to port by new high-tech electric tugboats this would cancel out a major and growing source of pollution for Southend. 18. phase out all combustion engine taxis and only allow new licences for EV taxis offer financial support to do so. 	<p>Consideration will be given to working with businesses on their fleets and the impact on the surrounding local air quality.</p>

Question	Comment	Council response
	19. encouraging EV take up by implementing on street EV parking bays and increasing charging infrastructure starting with lamp-post conversion in partnership with Siemens or similar 20. immediately implementing “twenty is plenty” 20mph speed restrictions in pollution hotspots 21. Enforcing “all” local retail delivery vans to be fully EV or zero emissions by 2023 22. Encouraging local businesses to switch to EV or zero emission vehicles ASAP with the help of government grants 23. Enforcing bus companies to use the latest clean Technologies in their fleets	
Yes	Hydrogen fuel. Bus lanes and more cycle routes Better and more secure cycle parking - feedback in our organisations indicates that insecure cycle parking is one of the biggest deterrents to cycling. More carbon capture elements	Cycle routes and provision are contained in the AQAP as is the green infrastructure.
Yes	Better quality of road surfaces allowing for smoother driving and less stop start due to potholes/road surface sinkage/unkept roads.	The local authority undertakes a pothole repair programme to improve road conditions and safety.
Yes	Better cycle lanes across Southend that doesn’t keep stopping. Better link paths along seafront Parks lit at night to enable evening running/walking	Cycle routes and provision are contained in the AQAP.
No		No response required
Yes	banning night flights and stopping the expansion of southend airport	LSA has an air quality monitoring programme which is operating within its targets.
Yes	Improve traffic flow. Traffic lights in particular, should ALWAYS be 30secs and not on occasions 8 secs.	Intelligent signalling is used to improve the traffic flow across the city.
Yes	If you really want to here from constituents don’t ask them to read 68 pages of jargon first! This is one of the finest examples of a non survey I’ve ever had the misfortune to come across! One might almost feel it’s deliberate or would that be cynical of me?!?	No response required.
Yes	Stop using contractors that use diesel vehicles when alternatives are available. Give concessions to drivers of electric vehicles.	The Council is implementing a Green Fleet Strategy
Yes	In addition to proposing 20mph speed limits on roads consider making more roads one way. This would enable free flowing traffic in the congested roads of Southend, Westcliff	Noted

314

Question	Comment	Council response
	and Leigh. I am aware that the thinking is that one way streets would encourage rat runs but in my experience the success of North, South and Central Avenues in Southchurch proves that it is successful in preventing vehicles having to frequently stop to let other vehicles pass.	
Yes	Making sure that the buses can move through the town more efficiently - looking at where buses are stopping in terms of schools and residential homes.	There is a Bus Service Improvement Plan in place as part of the Enhanced Partnership
Yes	Wild flower verges. Increased cycle network. Education and incentives car clubs. Green and accessible public transport. Green walls and roofs included in local plan to support SUDs. Electric bike hubs Reduction in air travel education Business partnership to incentives visitors to access Southend by public transport.	There is a proposed Grassland Strategy. Other items contained in the AQAP.
Yes	A scheme that does connects to other council services in order to align regulations with increasing concern for health risks would prove more farsighted and cost effective Whole streets suffer in silence; cement paved parking areas fully replaced front gardens. Isn't it time to consider regulations in the borough that prioritise the convenience of parking (lowering the kerb) over maintaining a percentage of green spaces in our streets? Without setting limits to the extinguishing of nature's 'green' lungs, wherever vehicles run, lower air quality eventually follow.	The Green City Action Plan aims to integrate services across the City
Yes	The plan rightly emphasises the impact of nitrogen dioxide but underemphasises the impact of particulate matter pollution, which is proven to be very harmful to human health when inhaled, particularly to children. Research from BLF (https://www.blf.org.uk/take-action/clean-air/map) found illegal PM pollution in 97% of schools and colleges in Southend West so more needs to be done about this. Particularly more action is needed to reduce air pollution from transport, including transition to electric vehicles, mode shift to public transport and active travel, and measures to restrict car use, such as school streets.	The AQAP was developed in response to the AQMA which was declared for NO2. By extension actions contained in the AQAP aims to improve air quality, both for NO2 and particulates.
Yes	There are currently huge conflicts of interest with building more infrastructure, building thousands more houses , extending existing roads to cater for more vehicles, likely support to extend Southend Airport further, the owners have made clear they intend to target expand to up to 8/10 million customers, as this will lead to poorer air quality.	Noted, and consideration, where the Council is able to influence will be given.

315

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>To reduce reliance on petrol/diesel there should be planned infrastructure for the most efficient and future proof electric vehicle charging, extensive new safe cycle lanes, including a plan with other boroughs along Thames path</p> <p>Incentives to use electric train network more such as reduced ticket costs. Flexible season tickets/smart cards are hardly discounted for commuters, some commuters can no longer afford to use the network at £25+ per day.</p> <p>Plan with the government to reduce gas boilers, replace with green recycled hydrogen or discounted heat pump run boilers</p> <p>Borough wide plan to install solar panels, domestic and businesses for recyclable power</p> <p>Build wind farms offshore to use green energy which could be utilised by the borough</p>	
Yes	banning night flights and stopping the expansion of southend airport	<p>London Southend Airport has an Air Quality Monitoring Programme agreed with Southend-On-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council. The results of the monitoring are submitted regularly to the councils for review and currently are within their targets. For more information on their monitoring programme please contact the airport at General enquiry - London Southend Airport</p>
Q5 and Q6 - Are any of the actions listed in the AQAP Report no longer relevant (if yes, please tell us more)		
Yes	Car club has been trailed and not been a success. This should be omitted.	The Council is still committed to car clubs.
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required

Question	Comment	Council response
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	Most of them	All actions contained in the AQAP will be reviewed buy DEFRA in the Annual Status Report and via the Air Quality Steering Group
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	The new plans SHOULD NOT be relevant until the current plans are proven to work! Instead of wasting time, money and infrastructure building something that will not work or will cause further delays and pollution.	All actions contained in the AQAP will be reviewed buy DEFRA in the Annual Status Report and via the Air Quality Steering Group
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Q7 and Q8 - Are there any barriers that need to be overcome for us to take up these measures in the plan? (if yes, please specify)		
Yes	Charging infrastructure needs to dramatically improve.	Noted

317

Question	Comment	Council response
Yes	The road infrastructure of Southend means that many major roads, such as the A127 have an excess of traffic, including many diesel vehicles. I don't know how the measures will really improve this - there is such limited ways to get in and out of the borough.	The Council is committed to modal shift, and actions to assist with this are contained in the AQAP.
Yes		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	Contract with Veolia	No information around the topic provided.
Yes	There seems to be a thought barrier to long term strategic vision ?	Noted
No		No response required
Yes		No response required
Yes	get all residents near main junctions and main roads to plant lots of trees to provide air purification through the leaves, don't know scientific terms.	It should be noted that within the canopy cover report there are many areas Southend-on-Sea City Council do not own which have low tree cover. Some of these cover substantial areas of land. Existing land use can also influence the availability of land for planting which Southend-on-Sea City Council do own, for example, the airport and its flight approaches. The canopy cover report commissioned in October 2019 will be used to inform future planting. Initially planting undertaken until 2023 will be focused on wards with the lowest cover where it is practically viable to plant new trees with planting above that which is normally carried out. After 2023 tree planting will continue to be programmed based on the overall canopy cover of the city. The council is committed to maintaining and enhancing tree canopy cover in the city and it is our aim to increase the canopy cover to a city average of at least 15% by 2050.

Question	Comment	Council response
Yes	Most of this draft plan is not specific and often does not show actions to be taken rather what the potential hazard is with no quantifiable evidence.	Quantification provided in AQAP
No		No response required
Yes	The council don't believe in protecting residents health, it's all about money with them.	No response required
Yes		No response required
Yes	Greedy Landlords & construction firms.	No response required
Yes	Cost - need to factor in the cost to nhs of chronic lung conditions and the loss of education and work hours (productivity)	Noted
Yes	Sort out infrastructure and don't blame everyone else for planning shortcomings.	Contained in LTP.
Yes	A lot of people will not be happy with these plans so they need to be well sold to the public which the Council has a poor record of doing	Noted
Yes	Decisions being made about the wrong parts of Southend and only benefiting the commuters.	Noted
No		No response required
Yes	Cultural shift/change Finance/resources	Noted
Yes	Improve current road network and infrastructure around the area before altering already working non issue routes! Improve current public transport and bus networks as they're dated, always breaking down and continually late.	Details of the aims of the schemes can be obtained by emailing betersouthend@southend.gov.uk Enhanced partnership in place with bus services
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	Perhaps the council could order a backbone and take notice of residents views.	No response required
No		No response required
No		No response required
Yes	More attention needs to be given to traffic control and traffic flow.	There is intelligent signalling in place
No		No response required

Question	Comment	Council response
Yes	A lack of understanding in the general population about what air pollution is and who is causing it and that a large proportion of making this better needs to come from our community.	Education contained in AQAP
Yes	Public perception of car ownership and visibly viable alternatives.	Influencing modal shift contained in AQAP.
No		No response required
Yes	Public awareness of the dangers of air pollution is very low. I regularly encounter parents idling their engines at the school gates and when I shared the BLF research above with parents, they were shocked air quality was so bad. The council must do much more to raise awareness and foster personal responsibility.	Education contained in AQAP
Yes	Government housing policy to build 20,000 plus homes, including loss of green belt land. Continued support to expand Southend Airport to increase number of flights Funding to build new roads without a joined up plan to reduce number of car journeys High cost of electric train travel [5x the cost in UK versus central Europe] Please see Leeds as a comparable example, recently approving airport expansion	Noted
Q9 - Please tell us about anything else you feel is necessary as part the Air Quality Action Plan		
	We need to be as ambitious and forward thinking as possible in the AQAP. We should not be just trying to hit the basic standard, but be confident to exceed and have the best quality air in the whole of the UK	Noted
	ask all the residents living near the Bell including Hampton Gardens to plant lots of trees in their gardens for canopy cover and even provide them for the residents to plant. I have already got three large trees in my back garden towards the rear of the Bell junction which all help.	Addressed above.
	The quality of air is very poor in the area. New developments go up and all around the smell of stock road recycling centre	Any waste recycling sites (except for the Anglian Water Recycling Centre) require Environmental Permits to operate which are issued and regulated by the Environment Agency. Any complaints about sites in Stock Road or anywhere else should be made to the EA to 0800 80 70 60 and at

320

Question	Comment	Council response
		incident_communication_service@environment-agency.gov.uk
	<p>An implementation plan for green public transport. There needs to be a strategic transport plan that will reduce east-west vehicular traffic through the residential areas of the Borough - reduce vehicle mileage and consequentially idling times and you reduce emissions. Acknowledge that the east-west routes comprise the A127, A13 and associated rat-runs through residential streets and treat these as one.</p>	<p>The Council has a Green Fleet Strategy and the Green City Action Plan. Idling is addressed in the AQAP.</p>
<p>See question 3</p>		<p>No response required</p>
	<p>get all residents near main junctions and main roads to plant lots of trees to provide air purification through the leaves, don't know scientific terms, perhaps the council could provide some of them as an incentive.</p>	<p>It should be noted that within the canopy cover report there are many areas Southend-on-Sea City Council do not own which have low tree cover. Some of these cover substantial areas of land. Existing land use can also influence the availability of land for planting which Southend-on-Sea City Council do own, for example, the airport and its flight approaches. The canopy cover report commissioned in October 2019 will be used to inform future planting. Initially planting undertaken until 2023 will be focused on wards with the lowest cover where it is practically viable to plant new trees with planting above that which is normally carried out. After 2023 tree planting will continue to be programmed based on the overall canopy cover of the city. The council is committed to maintaining and enhancing tree canopy cover in the city and it is our aim to increase the canopy cover to a city average of at least 15% by 2050.</p>

321

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>A decent cycle network that links throughout the Borough. Impact of emissions from standing traffic moving from west to east of the Borough. Greater impact of building in the east of the Borough.</p>	<p>Contained in AQAP. Major development proposals are required to be supported by a range of technical assessments so that impacts on matters such as traffic and transportation, including the effect on the highway network, can be taken carefully into account. All planning applications are assessed against relevant planning policies set out in national and local plans and guidance.</p>
	<p>Start monitoring the real impact of the airport. Not a token gesture by offering monitors when there are no planes running... AND include the night flights. Old planes pollute more.</p>	<p>London Southend Airport has an Air Quality Monitoring Programme agreed with Southend-On-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council. The results of the monitoring are submitted regularly to the councils for review and currently are within their targets. For more information on their monitoring programme please contact the airport at General enquiry - London Southend Airport</p>
<p>Budget</p>		<p>Noted</p>
	<p>What are other the things that determine climate? (Which has always changed). Volcano's, earth tilt, rotation relative to the sun and moon. Don't pick on an easy target, you would have us all living in caves</p>	<p>No response required</p>
	<p>Very strong and swift action is needed to start improving the air quality in Southend and action needs to be taken in the next year. If we await much longer we will see a massive increase in number of deaths and hospital admissions for people with acute breathing problems</p>	<p>The AQAP is the process by which the local authority can influence air quality</p>
	<p>Encouraging more people to take up electric vehicles (EVs). Currently there are no incentives in the borough for drivers of EVs. These could include: free parking at the weekends; £5 off their Council Tax bill; access to the town centre (like in other European countries) and the banning of ICE vehicles on certain days, Allow EV owners to charge their vehicles in the council car park,</p>	<p>Answered above.</p>

322

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>Install more chargers, Stop all of the widening of the A127 in a bid to encourage more people commuting by cars in and out of the town. We should be trying to stop long range commuting not encouraging it, Introduce a park and ride system for non-residents.</p>	
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Banning the use of high polluting vehicles on our busiest roads and in our town centres. 2. There could be a similar action to London’s ULEZ that is being extended in October this year. 3. Also banning of large polluting SUV’s and older polluting cars. 4. Encouraging more EV take up by supplying the necessary infrastructure through government grants. 5. plant more Street trees and hedgerows along our verges to help absorb and filter local air pollution. 6. Encourage cycling by creating designated space on our roads for cyclists and supplying on-street cycle parking that would take up a whole car space, similar schemes are being used in Lambeth for example. 7. restrict car use to certain times of the day. 8. increase parking costs and fines to discourage car use 9. Encourage e-car clubs to be more prevalent across the whole town 10. install signage across the whole town to encourage people to switch off their engines so that it becomes antisocial behaviour to idle engines unnecessarily 11. start a campaign to explain the aims objectives of a new green vision to tackle air pollution within our town 12. totally rethink Southend airport, its activities are as polluting as a major trunk road, of which Southend has only one 13. encourage out of town daytrippers to use public transport rather than their cars when travelling to Southend - unless they are in electric vehicles, this could also include a park and ride scheme – 14. where possible - encourage all companies that deliver within our town to use electric vehicles rather than their polluting diesel counterparts 15. devise an action plan that will deal with the highly polluting freight traffic on the River Thames where much of the emissions will be blown across to Southend by the south-westerly winds.... 16. Think about tree canopy cover along the coast to offer some protection against this – 	<p>Answered above</p>

323

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>17. also large ships could be made to turn their main engines off and towed from the Isle of Sheppey to port by new high-tech electric tugboats this would cancel out a major and growing source of pollution for Southend.</p> <p>18. phase out all combustion engine taxis and only allow new licences for EV taxis offer financial support to do so.</p> <p>19. encouraging EV take up by implementing on street EV parking bays and increasing charging infrastructure starting with lamp-post conversion in partnership with Siemens or similar</p> <p>20. immediately implementing “twenty is plenty” 20mph speed restrictions in pollution hotspots</p> <p>21. Enforcing “all” local retail delivery vans to be fully EV or zero emissions by 2023</p> <p>22. Encouraging local businesses to switch to EV or zero emission vehicles ASAP with the help of government grants</p> <p>23. Enforcing bus companies to use the latest clean Technologies in their fleets</p>	
	<p>Addition of carbon capture activities. Support to enable people to change to lower carbon energy options at home.</p>	Green City Action Plan
	<p>Improve current local public transport services instead of using 20+ year old busses polluting local areas multiple times a day.</p>	Contained in bus service improvement plan and enhanced partnership.
	<p>Cut the subsidy to the airport and use the money elsewhere (not a salaried economic executive position to 'encourage' companies to go green</p>	Noted
	<p>Improve traffic flow. Monitoring traffic specifically during schools runs.</p>	Intelligence traffic controls In place.
	<p>An up front and honest attempt to actually gather opinion and more to the point take some action to reduce the two main scourges of air pollution in Southend, motorised traffic and aviation. First lockdown would have given everyone an indication of how effective that can be and how pleasant it is to breathe clean air.</p>	Noted
	<p>More positive action regarding vehicles used by the council to move to electric vans etc.</p>	Contained in the Green Fleet Strategy
	<p>Fundamentally I agree with the need for the strategy however a lot of the congestion in Southend, Leigh and Westcliff is caused by overuse of cars for short journeys and the apparent need for school children to be dropped of and picked up every day! If there was safe, reliable and reasonably priced public transport the number of cars could be drastically reduced, plus of course a campaign to dissuade parents from driving their offspring to school. It would need some re-education and maybe some penalties?</p>	Contained in AQAP, Safer Streets programme and influencing modal shift.

324

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>You need to find a way to make this much less jargon led and much clearer for the general public. This survey isn't brilliant - I feel that I don't really understand what you are asking in many of the questions and that's not a great place to be if this is a community survey.</p>	<p>Noted</p>
	<p>The key is not to keep promoting car travel, this needs to be on an essential basis. Because of the geography of Southend public transport has many gaps and a modal shift can only be obtained when there are alternative and manageable ways of getting from A to B</p>	<p>Noted</p>
	<p>The goals and general sentiment of this outline deserve praise: a wider, cross Borough approach to improve air quality, “focussing on prevention rather than just tackling hot-spots.” Its plan of action appears far less ambitious, however. The proposals to affect changes raise more questions than they answer about their likely impact on improving air quality across the borough.” Below are some such queries and an example. Where are the details of an inspiring scheme to protect all residents’ health in their homes, especially the most vulnerable ? What provisions tend to the long-term (unexpected) challenges that the pandemic added? Do these measures safeguard the respiratory health of increasing numbers of people at the streets where they live, not just during travel in the main roads? How does the scheme relate to other council services? A stand alone plan unconnected to other departments would be curious. To illustrate, recently, the highways team updated its policies to facilitate applications for dropping kerbs, but seemed to include little in way of protecting slices of garden space. Would not adopting a programme to align regulations with increasing concern for health risks, prove more farsighted and cost effective? Whole streets suffer in silence; cement paved parking areas fully replaced front gardens. Isn’t it time to consider regulations in the borough that prioritise the convenience of parking (lowering the kerb) over maintaining a percentage of green spaces in our streets? Without setting limits to the extinguishing of nature’s ‘green’ lungs, wherever vehicles run, lower air quality eventually follow. Why not create incentives to preserving, albeit tiny, green areas in house fronts, instead of giving greater weight to the expediency of easier parking? Should not the climate plan for a subsidence-prone Southend take note of the recent floods across the world, including London? Preventive steps to protect everyone in their homes would go a long way to address the unfair disadvantage that the most vulnerable have long suffered without redress, besides rhetoric.</p>	<p>The AQAP has been developed as required by DEFRA following the declaration of the AQMA2. It does however address broader issues and by extension aims to improve air quality across the whole of the Borough.</p> <p>The Council has a Green City Action Plan which co-ordinates the activities across the whole organisation</p>

325

Question	Comment	Council response
	<p>To summarise: Proactive, bold measures that touch every resident in the borough would allow Southend to lead the way. It could provide a successful blue print for other councils across Britain.</p>	
	<p>More specific actions and measurable KPIs. For example, it's good that the plan mentions school streets but not how many will be implemented and in what timeframe. Will it be up to individual schools and groups of parents to initiate a campaign or will the council gradually roll out school streets across all schools. Please also require schools to raise awareness of air quality among parents. It should be required as part of the curriculum to make use of materials like these (https://www.cleanairday.org.uk/free-resources/schools) and to educate parents and children on the benefits of walking and cycling to school (https://www.sustrans.org.uk/professionals/education/how-schools-can-promote-an-active-school-run; https://www.livingstreets.org.uk/wow?gclid=EAlaIQobChMI8sGDjdyz8gIVyBoGAB2QdA4EEAMYASAAEgLAFFD_BwE).</p> <p>The plan also wants to encourage cycling and walking via Forward Motion initiatives but this would be fruitless unless accompanied by safe infrastructure throughout the borough, especially key corridors like London Road and Broadway/ Leigh Road. People in the borough want to be active and many own bikes but the only way to cycle is to load up the bikes in a car and drive to the leisure routes such as to Hadleigh Castle. I used to be a keen cyclist in London and don't have a car, but feel unable to cycle in Southend for work or leisure. If there were segregated cycle lanes along London Road and similar, I and people like would be able to cycle to the shops and to do chores.</p> <p>Also, please allow car clubs to operate in the borough. We are a family of 4 (2 kids aged 4 and 6), recently moved over from London and we don't own a car and frequently we feel trapped, not being able to access shops or leisure facilities further away like in Hadleigh or Chelmsford. It feels like we are being pushed to buy a car even though we don't need it daily for work, shops, the park or the school run. If there were car clubs available, we'd be able to access this for occasional day trips rather than buy a car that sits parked 99% of the time. Similarly many families may be able to get rid of a second or third car.</p>	<p>Safer Streets is not suitable for all schools across the city as the scheme cannot push unsuitable traffic volumes and vehicle types onto smaller, quiet residential roads. The Council has a programme of working with schools on air quality and is captured in the AQAP. Cycling is also addressed through actions contained within the AQAP.</p> <p>The Council is also committed to car clubs.</p>
	<p>This is a once in generation opportunity with the climate change emergency to build a really ambitious long term plan to make a real difference in improved air quality, such as the period after first pandemic lockdown between March to June 2020.</p>	<p>Noted</p>

326

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director of Neighbourhoods &
Environment and Interim Executive Director for Growth &
Housing
To
Cabinet
On

21 February 2023

Report prepared by:
Neil Hoskins (Head of Civil Engineering)
and Mark Sheppard (Service Manager – Strategic Planning)

Agenda
Item No.

13

Proposed Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) spending – Cycle Infrastructure Improvement Programme

Place Scrutiny Committee

Cabinet Members: Councillor Steven Wakefield and Councillor Carole Mulroney

A Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To seek agreement to spend up to £1million from the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) CIL Main Fund on enhancing cycle infrastructure within the city. The business case for agreeing this spend is set out in the proposed 'Cycle Routes & Path Improvement Programme – CIL Main Fund Application' (**Appendix A**) together with further details in **Appendix A1-A3**.
- 1.2 The Infrastructure Funding Statement 2021-22 (**Appendix B**) sets out the total amount in the CIL Main Fund as at the 31 March 2022. It is noted that at the [12 January 2023 Cabinet](#) members agreed to allocate £1million of this funding to a Parks Improvement Programme. However, it is confirmed that sufficient funds remain available for the proposed 'Cycle Routes & Path Improvement Programme – CIL Main Fund Application' also.

2. Recommendation

- 2.1 Note the 'Cycle Routes & Path Improvement Programme – CIL Main Fund Application' (**Appendix A**) together with further details in **Appendix A1-A3**.
- 2.2 Agree that up to £1million from the CIL Main Fund is spent on enhancing cycle infrastructure within the city of Southend.
- 2.3 Agree to delegate authority to the Director for Planning, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Environment, Culture and Tourism, to take all necessary steps to ensure compliance with the objectives of the CIL

Governance Framework (Background Paper – 7.5) when spending the sum agreed under Recommendation 2.2 of this report.

3. Background

- 3.1 Southend City Council has an adopted Community Infrastructure Levy Charging Schedule (“CIL”), which came into effect on 27th July 2015.
- 3.2 At the end of the financial year 2021-22 the council held **£2,766,558** in the CIL Main Fund (See Appendix B); and these funds continue to accrue as development is implemented.
- 3.3 The spending and reporting arrangements for CIL are set out in the council’s CIL Governance Framework (July 2015) (Background Paper – 7.5).
- 3.4 The initial intention was to prepare an Infrastructure Business Plan (IBP), identifying the project(s) from the Regulation 123 Infrastructure List that would benefit from CIL receipts within the CIL Main Fund, for consideration by Cabinet each year. However, to date, an IBP has not been required because Cabinet has agreed to carry forward monies in the CIL Main Fund with a view to accumulating a bigger ‘pot’ that may be more effective in enabling the council to meet strategic infrastructure needs. This position is reviewed annually when the Southend Infrastructure Funding Statement is presented to Cabinet.
- 3.5 The 2019 amendments to the CIL Regulations removed the requirement for authorities to publish a CIL Regulation 123 Infrastructure List. Regulation 123 lists previously set out the projects that may be funded through CIL and included a list of infrastructure required for the delivery of the council's adopted Development Plan Documents. Although the requirement for the list has now been removed, it is noted that when Southend published its list it included ‘Local walking and cycling measures to upgrade network’.
- 3.6 Regulation 123 lists have now been replaced by Infrastructure Funding Statements, which are updated annually. The Southend Infrastructure Funding Statement (Appendix B) includes ‘public realm and environment’ as an infrastructure category that can be delivered through developer contributions, including those secured through CIL.
- 3.7 The purpose of the CIL Main Fund is for it to be spent on strategic infrastructure that is considered essential to deliver the growth identified in the city’s Local Development Plan. This infrastructure was initially identified in the Infrastructure Delivery Plan (IDP) where it states that ‘*measures to improve walking and cycling infrastructure connectivity to planned growth*’ are required.
- 3.8 In Appendix A, the highway team state that ‘*To support and reinforce work that is already in the process of being delivered through the Active Travel Fund, we have taken this opportunity to review the Cycling Delivery Report (Background Paper – 7.4) This report has been produced from the results of the holistic cycle audit, public consultation, and engagement with the cycling community. The report has a proposed programme of future phased (short, medium and long term) cycling measures to be delivered across the city. It should be noted that the*

*report looks at all opportunities for cycling provisions and that not all recommendations are agreed with. As an example, there is currently no intention to implement cycling measures on the A13 or Southchurch Road.’ Furthermore, ‘By utilising the CIL funding, it will be possible to expedite the delivery of the cycling measures within the report. These improvements will address a number of identified network deficiencies and also network improvement requests from the cycling community. Taken together, these two cycling improvement programmes will provide the added impetus to net zero by enabling our citizens who are able to travel around the city sustainably.’ This CIL bid is in three phases: short, medium and long-term projects (as set out in **Appendix A1-A3**).*

- 3.9 The Proposed Cycle Infrastructure Improvement Programme set out in **Appendix A** is considered sufficiently detailed to constitute a sound and reasonable business case for spending **up to £1million** of the CIL Main Fund on enhancing the cycle infrastructure within the city. This aligns to the evidenced need for infrastructure as set out in the IDP and shows that the works are still relevant. While an IBP has not yet been prepared in the format fully envisaged in the original CIL Governance Framework, national legislation has since moved on and compliance with the objectives of the CIL Governance Framework will be met through subsequent work, as set out in paragraph 2.3 of the Recommendation in this report.

4. Other Options

- 4.1 Do not agree to spend up to £1million from the CIL Main Fund on improving and enhancing cycle infrastructure. Whilst other funding sources may become available at some point, there is no guarantee as to if this would occur, when it would take place and the sums provided.

5. Reasons for Recommendation

- 5.1 The proposed works set out in the Cycle Infrastructure Improvement Programme (**Appendix A**) fall within the definition of infrastructure that can be CIL funded in accordance with the CIL Regulations 2010 (as amended) and the provision of cycling measures was evidenced as an infrastructure priority within the Southend IDP.
- 5.2 At a time when the financial position is particularly challenging and funding may not be available from other sources, CIL funding that has previously been secured from new development in the city, can make a significant difference to the well-being of our residents by delivering the infrastructure needed to support development in the area.
- 5.3 If the use of CIL funding is agreed, it is the intention to commence works by March 2023. They will deliver substantial improvements to our cycle infrastructure across the city over a relatively short implementation period.

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

6.1.1 CIL income is to be spent on community infrastructure that supports development in the city. The proposed CIL spending will support the delivery of several of the council's corporate priorities as identified in the Southend 2050 ambition, particularly those under the themes of Connected and Smart and Safe and Well, through promoting active travel and associated benefits.

6.2 Financial Implications

6.2.1 A proposed CIL main spend of £1million would use 36% of the CIL Main Fund as it stood at the end of the financial year 2021-22. It is considered that this is appropriate use of CIL funding. The provision of improved cycle routes will ensure that revenue maintenance costs are minimised. Where revenue costs are required, this is to be funded by the Traffic and Highways maintenance budget.

6.2.2 Other common sources of income for improving cycle infrastructure, may be included through the capital programme, S106 and specific funding bids. However, apart from the identified Local Transport Plan funding there is no guarantee of funding through other sources.

6.3 Legal Implications

6.3.1 All procedures in relation to CIL implementation, collection, reporting and spending must adhere to the Planning Act 2008 (as amended) and the Community Infrastructure Levy Regulations 2010 (as amended). The proposed spending is fully compliant with the relevant legislation.

6.4 People Implications

6.4.1 Staff resources, particularly within the Neighbourhoods and Environment Team, will be required to liaise with procurement, stakeholders and to effectively project manage the proposed works to ensure the infrastructure is delivered in a timely manner and within the agreed budget. Planning staff resource will also be needed to administer the spending of CIL Main Fund monies.

6.5 Property Implications

6.5.1 The Neighbourhoods and Environment Team may need to liaise with the Property and Estate Management Team as work goes ahead in relation to enhancing any council assets.

6.6 Consultation

6.6.1 Spending of the CIL Main Fund does not require statutory consultation. The identification of necessary infrastructure to support growth identified in adopted Local Development Plan Documents as set out by Southend IDP was subject to stakeholder engagement. In addition, the highway team state in **Appendix A**, that they have undertaken a '*city-wide holistic cycle audit, which included public consultation*'.

6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

6.7.1 CIL funding contributes towards infrastructure and community needs across a wide spectrum of businesses and residents within the city. Any decisions in relation to CIL spending must be made taking into consideration issues of equality and diversity. Correct procurement procedures would need to be followed and the infrastructure provided should be accessible to all. This can be ensured through the appropriate detailed design of the cycle infrastructure as it is developed.

6.8 Risk Assessment

6.8.1 There is a possible risk that spending the CIL Main Fund as set out above is not delivered in a timely manner. Appropriate management of the process by the council highways team should provide adequate mitigation for such risk.

6.9 Value for Money

6.9.1 Appropriate council procurement/tendering processes will ensure value for money in delivering the proposed cycle infrastructure improvements.

6.10 Community Safety Implications

6.10.1 Community safety can be improved and ensured through the appropriate detailed design of the cycle infrastructure as it is developed.

6.11 Environmental Impact

6.11.1 The proposed Cycle Routes & Path Improvement Programme will support increased cycling in the city, which in turn will help tackle some of the most challenging issues we face as a society including improving air quality, combatting climate change, improving health and wellbeing, addressing inequalities, and tackling congestion on our roads.

7. Background Papers/Reference Documents

7.1 The Community Infrastructure Levy Regulations 2010 (as amended)

7.2 Southend-on-Sea City Council CIL Charging Schedule 2015

7.3 National Planning Policy Guidance

7.4 Cycling Delivery Report

7.5 [Southend-on-Sea City Council CIL Governance Framework 2015](#)

7.6 [Southend-on-Sea City Council Infrastructure Delivery Plan 2015](#)

8. Appendices

8.1 **Appendix A:** Proposed Cycle Routes & Path Improvement Programme

8.2 **Appendix A1:** Short-term scheme (Seafront Cycle Track)

8.3 Appendix A2: Medium-term scheme (Quietway's)

8.4 Appendix A3: Long-term schemes

8.4 Appendix B: [Infrastructure Funding Statement 2021-22](#)

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Report of Executive Director of Growth & Housing

To
Cabinet

On
21 February 2023

Report prepared by: Emma Lindsell Director of Regeneration
& Growth (Interim)

Agenda
Item No.

14

Southend Adult Community College Annual Report

People Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Laurie Burton
Part 1 Public Agenda Item

1. Purpose of Report

The Southend Adult Community College (SACC) Annual Report provides an overview of SACC achievements and performance for the academic year 21/22 and points to priorities for the year ahead.

2. Recommendations

It is recommended that Cabinet note the content of the Annual Report.

3. Background

3.1 SACC is the council's adult and community learning service. It delivers:

- Functional skills - English, Maths, and English for Speakers of Other Languages (ESOL)
- Vocational learning,
- Alternative 16-19 provision
- Community and family learning
- Special Educational Need and Disabilities (SEND) provision.

3.2 SACC is funded by the Education & Skills Funding Agency, earned income from fee paying courses, Multiply for adult numeracy, and other smaller grants and contracts. To draw down this funding SACC must meet performance targets in terms of learner numbers and achievements.

3.3 This is the second annual report that Cabinet has received following a change to governance processes implemented in November 2020.

4. Key Achievements for 2021/22

4.1 SACC, while still recovering from the impact of the pandemic, saw a number of new programmes and positive outcomes delivered. Key achievements were:

- Quickly mobilising to establish programmes for new residents from Afghanistan and Ukraine and their families – first delivering community engagement and then learning activities to build confidence, increase understanding of local custom and practice, and develop ESOL skills;
- Functional and vocational skills achievement and retention rates were higher than the national average;
- SEND enrolments were up by 10% on the previous year.

5. Priorities for 2022/23

- Improve the financial sustainability of SACC while continuing to deliver high quality learning outcomes;
- Support cost of living crisis activities, for example working with food banks to deliver slow cooker and healthy eating on a budget course;
- Delivering innovative adult numeracy activities using Multiply funding including courses on managing a household budget.
- Review use of the SACC estate to promote co-location with other services, encourage more community engagement, and improve learner experience and outcomes.

6. Reasons for Recommendations

The report recommends that SACC's annual performance report is noted by Cabinet. SACC makes a significant contribution to Southend's economic recovery and community resilience by upskilling residents to prepare them for work and life, delivering community led well-being activities, and by bringing different residents together.

6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to the Southend 2050 Road Map

SACC has aligned its provision to the Southend 2050 roadmap. The learning, employment and wellbeing activities delivered by SACC directly contribute to the following 2050 outcomes:

We protect and improve the quality of life for everyone in our community, including the vulnerable. SACC is inclusive and seeks to improve outcomes for all who engage with it. Further, it offers specialist provision for vulnerable learners including those with physical and learning disabilities, those for whom mainstream education does not work, people with no qualifications or low skills and people from the most deprived wards.

More Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together. SACC brings together learners from different backgrounds with a shared ambition around learning, skills and employment, including provision such as ESOL.

Our children are school-ready and young people are ready for further education, employment or training. SACC has an increasing number of 16-19 year old learners, this area is an area of delivery that could grow in the future.

As part of our economic recovery, Southend businesses feel supported to respond to economic shocks and can thrive and grow, creating enough job roles to match the needs of the population and safeguarding fulfilling careers. SACC works with

local businesses to ensure courses are meeting local need and so that meaningful work experience can be offered to learners.

Southend is a leading smart city, using technology in smart ways to enable improved resident services, and ensure digital inclusion. Our connectivity, data and principles approach to digital enable us to facilitate better decision making, automated services and digital experiences for those across the borough. SACC is seeking to address the digital divide through its provision and has worked with Cityfibre on this agenda.

Further SACC positively contributes to the council's recovery priorities, and cost of living crisis response.

6.2 Financial Implications

There are no specific financial implications arising from noting the Annual Report, but it is referenced within the annual report that 2021/22 was a challenging year financially resulting from the impact of the pandemic and despite annual savings delivered. Actions are proposed for 2022/23 and 2023/24, and as noted in the Annual Report, that also aim to improve SACC's financial position by increasing income from external sources, generating further savings and continuing to expand support to more vulnerable groups in our community and young adults with Special Educational Needs.

6.3 Legal Implications

There are no legal implications of this report

6.4 People Implications

There are no people implications of this report.

6.5 Property Implications

SACC operates across three sites (Southchurch, Westcliff and Belfairs). Further work will be undertaken in academic year 2022/23 to ensure that these sites are being used to best effect and will explore co-location with other services that will benefit learners/residents.

6.6 Consultation

SACC undertakes regular engagement with staff, learners and partners to inform its activities and provision. It is considering a change of name to reflect city status and to be as inclusive in its name as possible. Consultation with staff and learners is currently underway.

6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

SACC works with some of the Southend's vulnerable residents and supports them towards work, further learning or towards living healthy and independent lives.

6.8 Risk Assessment

SACC has risk assessments in place and continues to monitor and report on risks. The high-level risks include improving financial performance and securing quality improvements in teaching and learning to support growth and future sustainability

- 6.9 Value for Money
There are no value for money considerations directly resulting from this report. SACC's financial position is regularly reviewed through the new governance arrangements.
- 6.10 Community Safety Implications
There are no Community Safety Implications for this report.
- 6.11 Environmental Impact
SACC regularly considers actions to mitigate negative environmental impacts of delivery on the environment.
- 7. Background Papers**
[Southend Adult Community College Annual Report 2020/21](#)
- 8. Appendices**
Southend Adult Community College Annual Report 2021/22

Southend Adult Community College

Annual Report

2021/22

Keeping local people learning and working



Southend Adult Community College (SACC) is the lead provider of adult education in Southend. The college also specialises in the provision of learning, skills and work preparation for vulnerable young people, those with special educational needs and for those with high needs. The college provides a nurturing environment where adults can pursue their interests, develop their cultural and creative skills, develop their confidence and work alongside others to achieve their aspirations. The college is a valuable service area within Southend City Council and its curriculum is shaped to support the Southend 2050 themes. Additionally, the college is flexible and responsive rapidly adapting its provision to meet the changing needs of Southend residents, community partners and local businesses to support the skills required for the local workforce.

338

The college has a large provision for English, maths and English for Speakers of Other Languages (ESOL) and this year has been proactive in responding to the needs of citizens arriving in Southend from Afghanistan and the Ukraine. The college has provided learning, skills and community events for more than 200 refugees and their families with many gaining employment, entry into university and progression to further learning as a direct result of the work the opportunities the college has provided for them.

The college has provided a lifeline for many local people as Southend emerged from the pandemic. Learners said that taking part in learning had reduced their sense of isolation, improved their mental health and physical well-being and improved their skills and confidence. The college continues to work towards achieving excellent outcomes for local people placing them at the heart of all it does.





Westcliff Centre

This is a specialist centre for high needs students aged 19-21 with profound learning needs.

A dedicated and experienced team of staff offer a range of learning and skills opportunities to prepare the students for further learning, independent living and entry into work.



Ambleside Drive

The largest of the three centres, Ambleside Drive provides more than 400 courses each year across a wide programme of learning and skills. Courses include English, maths and ESOL, vocational qualifications for young people and adults and programmes across a range of creative, cultural and technical subject areas.

This centre also provides a range of Study Programmes for vulnerable 16-19 yr olds and young people with special educational needs and disabilities.



Belfairs Campus

This modern and well-equipped site in Leigh- on-Sea provides learning and skills across creative, cultural and technical subject areas.

These includes, arts, languages and digital skills in addition to vocational programmes.

Each year we provide hundreds of courses across our three sites for over 2,000 adults and young people within the City of Southend. We pride ourselves on the caring environment we create and the skills of our talented workforce who always put learners first.

Ours courses start at entry level and progress up to level 4, enabling local people to make progress and achieve their aspirations. This year we provided more than 1070 free information, advice and guidance sessions for local people that enabled them to make informed choices about their next steps into learning and work.

340

We excel in our partnership working: during the year we worked with more than 20 employers, 25 community partners, public health, social care, Job Centre Plus and service areas across the council to bring relevant, tailored made learning and skills opportunities to Southend residents. Partners told us that we have provided a rapid, responsive and high-quality service that has made a significant difference to young people and adults providing them with the skills and confidence they need to move on to their next steps.

We celebrated the progress and many achievements of our learners this year at the 'Made in Southend' partnership event held at the House of Commons which showcased the many talents of our diverse learning community.



Our values

THE HOME OF LEARNING WHERE EVERYONE
ACHIEVES THEIR FULL POTENTIAL

1

Inclusive

We are respectful and put each other at the heart of all we do

2

Collaborative

We work together to achieve the right outcomes for everyone

3

Honest

We are honest, fair and accountable for our decisions and actions

4

Proud

We are proud of all we do

5

Agile

We are flexible and respond to the needs of each other, our partners and employers



Our purpose

1

To provide high quality learning and skills that enable people to progress

2

To ensure that, as the council's learning provider, we are focused on improved outcomes for local people, the workforce, business and community partners

3

To be ready for growth and innovation creating a sustainable future for learning and skills in Southend

4

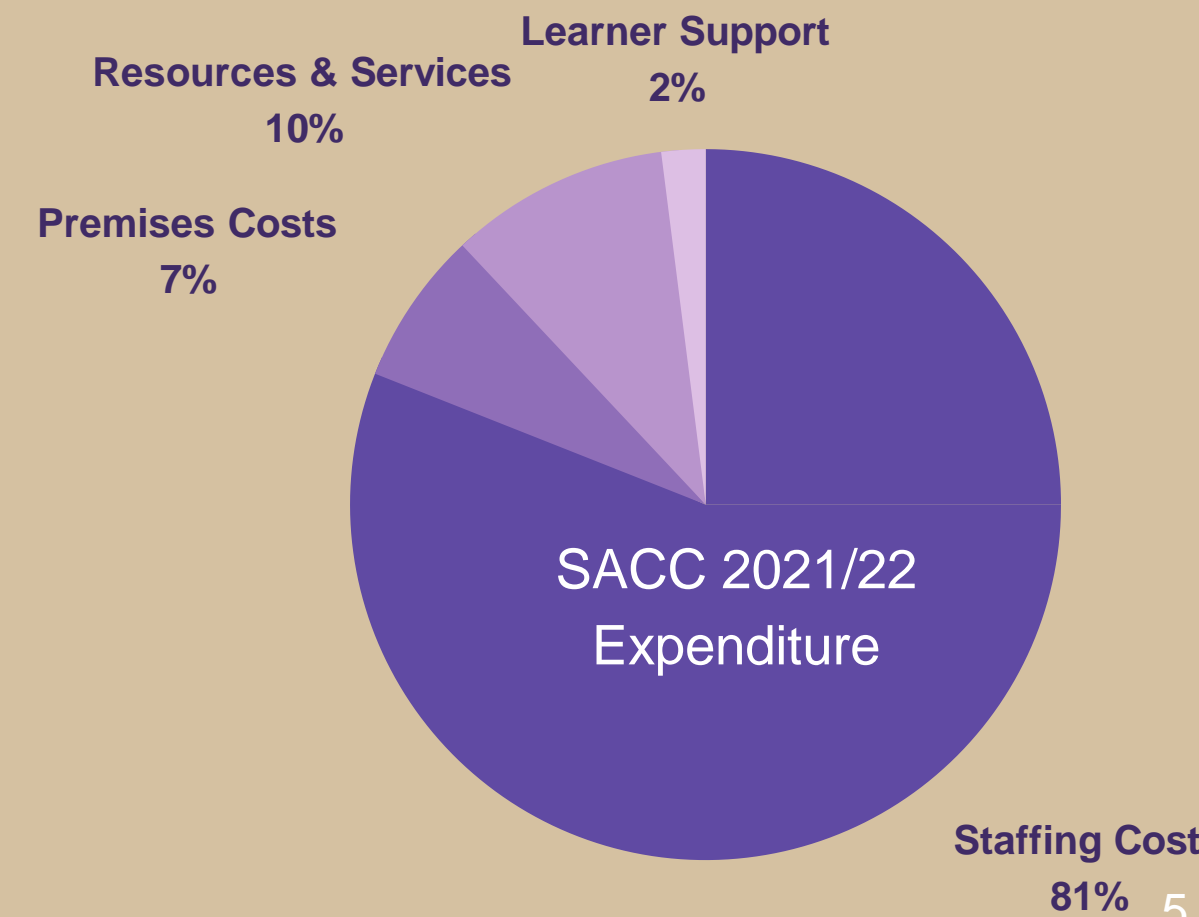
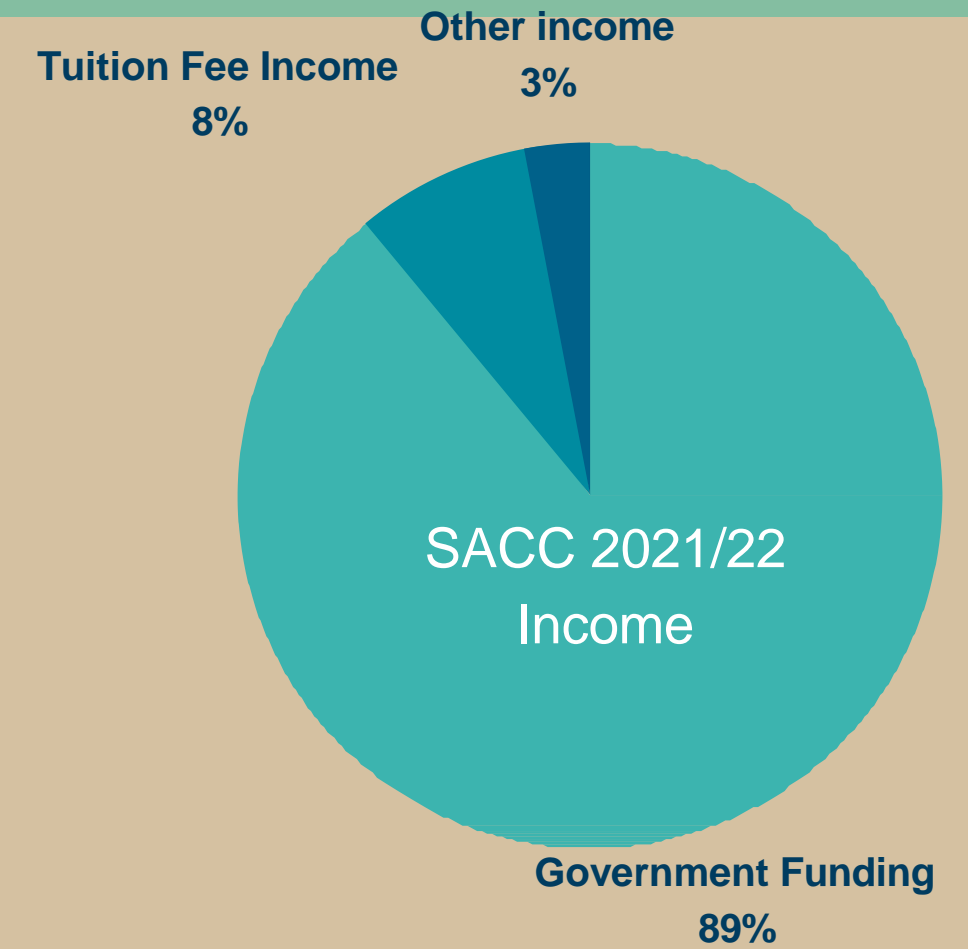
To be a lead provider of learning and skills that is matched to Southend 2050 ambitions supporting community resilience and economic growth

Funding and Finance

The college is still in financial recovery following the pandemic and has worked hard to address the shortfall in tuition fee income and a reduction in contractual funding amounting to £145k. Through service re-design the college achieved annual savings of £398k and in year savings 21/22 of £313k. The total income during 2021/22 was £3,522k against a total expenditure of £3,617k. The college has set ambitious 2022/23 targets for further savings and income generation to ensure that it is financially sustainable into the future.

The college is funded through the Education and Skills Funding Agency, tuition fee income from those that can afford to pay or contribute towards their learning and a small amount of project-based income. The college focusses its funding on those that are from vulnerable groups, those that have benefited least from the education system previously and those from deprived communities. Following the pandemic, the college has also focussed its funding on reducing social isolation, improving mental health and physical well-being, re-building confidence and self-esteem and new skills required by changes in the way we work and learn.

The college has seen a significant increase in the use of its funding to remove financial barriers to accessing learning and skills and it is anticipated that this will impact further during 2022/23 with the cost-of-living crisis. The college has also invested existing resources into the new provision of essential learning and skills, social development, support and intervention and confidence building for our Afghan and Ukrainian community.



Learner numbers

- 2038 learners were supported by SACC in 2021/22

Of these

- 117 enrolled on SEN provision
- 54 enrolled in 16-19 provision
- 835 enrolled on Community or family learning courses
- 34 enrolled on Apprenticeships
- 998 enrolled on English, maths, ESOL and vocational courses

Progression routes

- 19% learners went on into other courses with SACC or others
- 37% learners went into employment or set up their own businesses

Achievement rates

- Maths 93% & English 95% (national benchmarks not yet available)
- ESOL 92% above national average
- GCSE grades 4 and above adult learners: English 81%, Maths 92%



Special Educational Needs (SEN) and provision for young people

- SACC continues to offer a wide range of provision for our SEN learners both at our Westcliff site (for learners with profound need) and at our Southchurch site. Enrolments were up on the previous year by 10%, although some learners, due to their vulnerability, stayed away with concerns about COVID.
- The year saw a marked change in process around our vulnerable 16-19 provision. With the support of a consultant, the programme was completely overhauled. Project placed learning was adopted, staff received intensive training and the programme embraced the 'right learner, right course' approach via pre-enrolment IAG meetings, developmental RAP (review, assess, plan) weeks and the introduction of personal tutors who supported learners throughout the year. Focus on improving the quality of this provision continues.
- The development of work experience opportunities also ensured that all learners on a study programme had at least five contacts with an employer. This was via Employer 'speed dating' events held at the college, guest speakers, internal and external work experience opportunities. Learners undertook work experience in finance, customer service, cafes, support work, gardening and site maintenance. Enterprise activities were run throughout the year where learners made and sold goods and provided services. Goods were made for sustainability fairs, where construction learners used recycled wood to make garden planters and Christmas fairs where SEN learners produced decorations and gifts in their pottery classes. Learners were able to work out costs and profits in their maths classes and produce posters in their English classes. Profits made went towards trips and events that ensured that learners were able to recognise the advantages of work.
- Learners also took part in a range of community events. SEN learners worked on self-expression through art, creating a dynamic video with music, that was played in Southend High Street outside the city's library (The Forum). This was attended by parents, carers, staff and local people. Other events included 'Luminosity', whereby learners helped develop social media content around an incredible light festival which celebrated Southend's newly awarded city status.



Community Learning

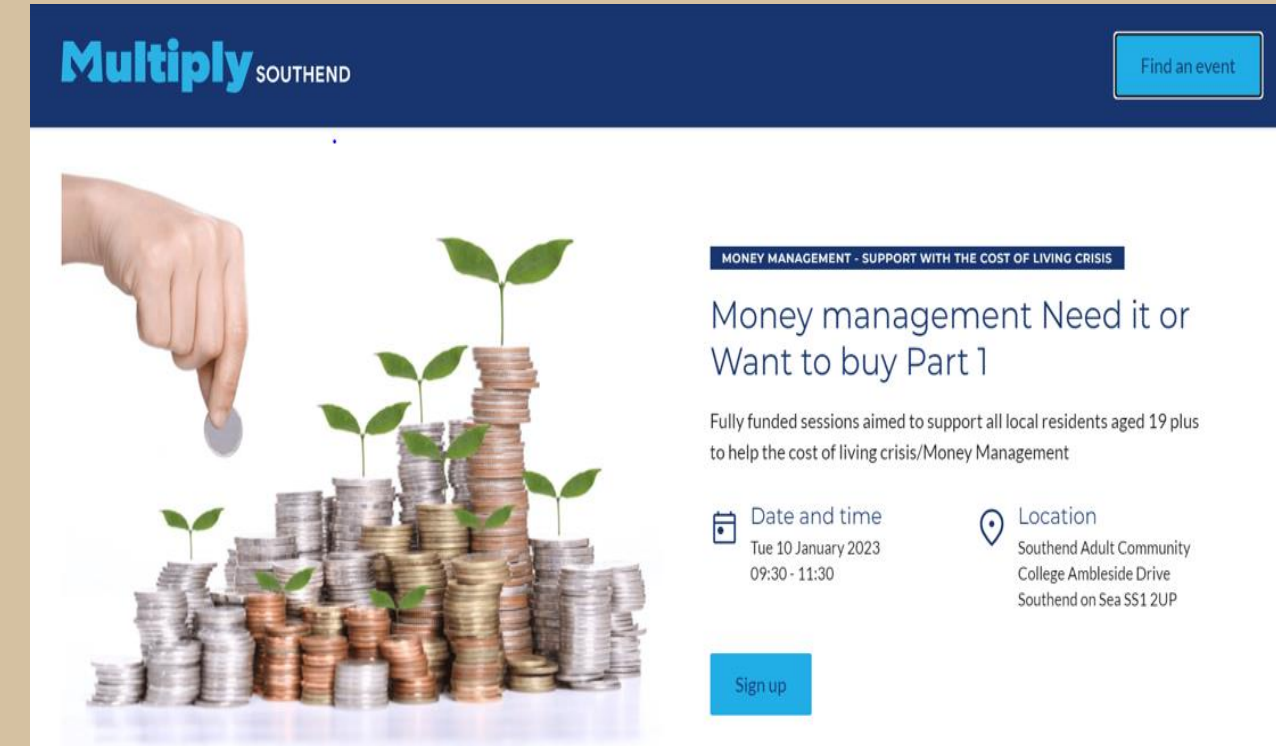
- Within Community Learning we have delivered 300+ courses with 1,684 enrolments by 852 learners. Courses covered a range of creative cultural and personal development skills which add increase opportunity develops passions and promotes positive wellbeing. All of these courses align to the 2050 council ambition and have the needs and aspirational potential of local people at their core.
- We have a growing Neighbourhood Learning in Deprived Communities outreach provision working which achieved 106 enrolments working with 23 organisations. Allowing free accessible learning to be delivered in hotels, churches and community organisations these courses build learners confidence and opened up peoples potential. This programme creates a staged integration into mainstream courses, something which can be intimidating for those with poor educational experiences.
- For the 130 learners new to the country from Afghanistan and Ukraine who have signed up with us, we have focused on helping with language skills building confidence & community and supporting positive wellbeing.
- We provide bespoke language courses and activities such as art and textiles which include community integration, basic living skills and wellbeing. This resulted in items being sold at a sustainable fair in the college and a community kitchen was held with Afghan ladies being able to cook for their families which they are unable to do in the hotel where they are housed.
- We deliver a range of short free 'Ways 2 Wellbeing' courses with 191 enrolments throughout the year that promote positive mental health across a range of changing subjects. Working with Everyone Health on a 12 week weight management programme one learner has talked about suffering from an eating disorder. Others said the course gave them coping strategies which enabled them to lose weight, make friends and got them out of the house.
- Student quote coming to college ”..gives the week structure and also gives a good opportunity to learn



Adult Skills & Employability

- SACC continue to be the city lead for Adult Skills, offering people the opportunity to improve their Maths, English and ESOL skills. Recruitment was slightly down on the previous year due mainly to the impact of Covid, but the college made up ground during recruitment in February.
- Achievement rates were good across all areas. Maths, ESOL and English returned achievement rates of over 90% - well above national benchmarks. Attendance and retention for all areas were also above 80%, although this fell below the college target of 90%.
- Maths & English GCSE results, particularly Maths, were well above national benchmarks.
- This year all learners on adult skills programmes also completed an Employability qualification alongside their main programme, enhancing their employment related skills.
- Teaching staff across the area were all observed and all met the required teaching standards and competencies required. The college retains very well qualified and experienced staff.
- The vocational offer which included Association of Accounting Technicians (ATT), Health & Social Care, Teaching awards all produced achievement rates above national averages
- The college provided training for pathways into work projects. PAVE focused on supporting over 25s into work in Southend's key employment sectors and HALO focused on health & social care jobs. Overall 211 learners were supported on these projects with 10% continuing in Training and Education and 50% progressing into jobs.

347



Multiply SOUTHEND [Find an event](#)

MONEY MANAGEMENT - SUPPORT WITH THE COST OF LIVING CRISIS

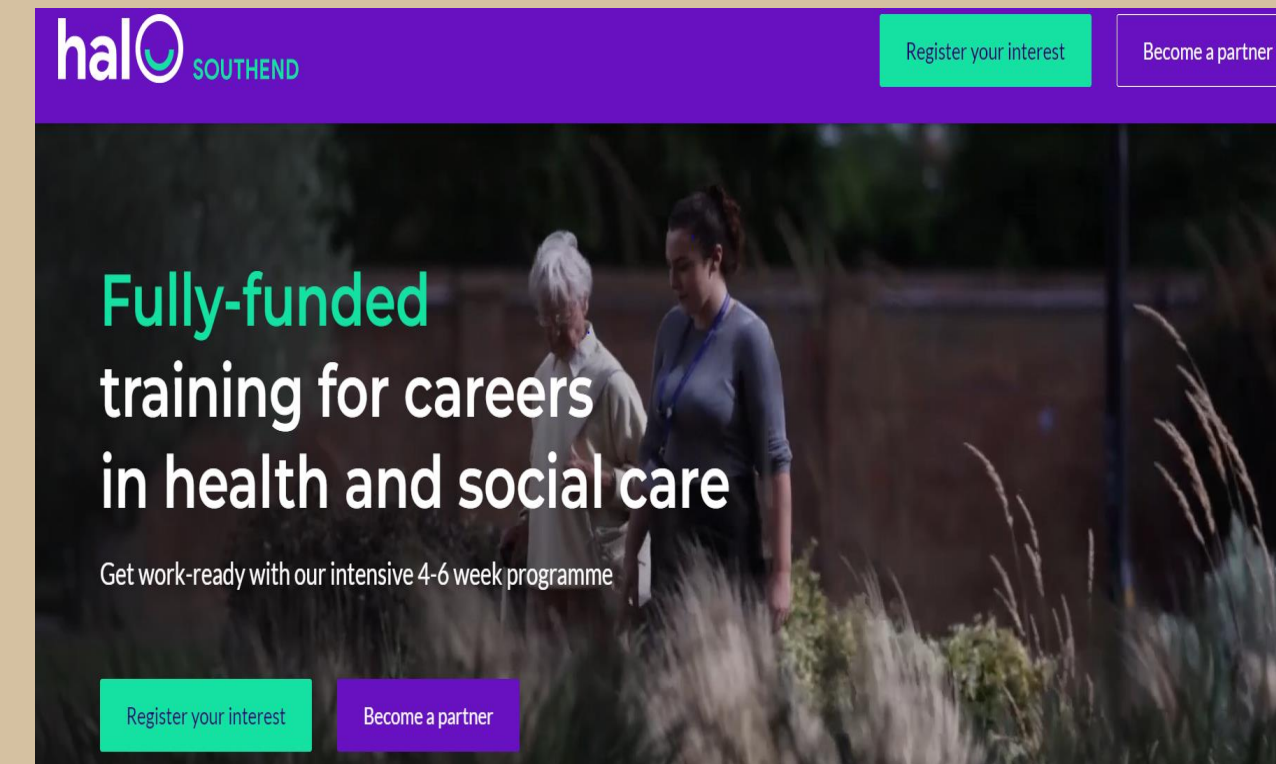
Money management Need it or Want to buy Part 1

Fully funded sessions aimed to support all local residents aged 19 plus to help the cost of living crisis/Money Management

Date and time
Tue 10 January 2023
09:30 - 11:30

Location
Southend Adult Community College Ambleside Drive
Southend on Sea SS1 2UP

[Sign up](#)



halo SOUTHEND [Register your interest](#) [Become a partner](#)

Fully-funded training for careers in health and social care

Get work-ready with our intensive 4-6 week programme

[Register your interest](#) [Become a partner](#)

Safeguarding

Safeguarding is hugely important within the college both in classroom and when thinking about the day to day lives of our learners. We ensure that all learners feel safe and know how to report concerns. We have a dedicated team of staff dealing with safeguarding concerns but consider safeguarding to be the responsibility of all our staff.

Partnerships and Outreach

We work closely with a range of partners to ensure that where skills gaps are identified accessible learning is delivered. In the past year we have developed bespoke ESOL courses working with CAST to create the ESOL for confidence course which bridges enrolment points for non-English Speakers and new arrivals to the area.

Working closely with Early Years and Southend Association of Voluntary Service to deliver tasters and qualification courses (Food hygiene and First Aid) which can enhance members employment opportunities.

We are currently exploring new partnership opportunities for launch in 2023-24 with Southend Football Club, Garons Park and other local businesses. We always welcome new initiatives and opportunities where they can be found.



Our achievements in 2021/22

College wide achievements

Our primary achievement in 2021-22 is that we supported hundreds of learners from all walks to life - many of whom had previously struggled to engage in education - to achieve a qualification and/or new skills that helped them progress into employment or study at a higher level, or gave them the courage and resilience required to accomplish a personal goal. Our learners are at the centre of everything we do.

Quality Improvement

The College has a current Ofsted rating of “Good” (2017) and is expecting another Ofsted inspection imminently. The Senior Leadership Team use a wide range of quality improvement and quality assurance systems that are tracked and reported on to the Governance Group throughout each academic year. We are currently self- assessing as “Good” and are working towards being "Outstanding".

Information, Advice and Guidance

We have a dedicated Student Services team on site who provide impartial information, advice and guidance to all prospective and current learners, as well as local Southend residents. The team provide information on a variety of issues including course content & level, finances, transport, well-being, health, interview preparations, employment and more.

Learn a New Skill

Retrain

Change Careers

Information Advice & Guidance

Free, impartial and confidential information and advice available. Advice to support your learning and work progression routes

Are you unsure what to do next?
What qualifications or skills are needed?
Uncertain about what career path to take?

Get on the right track with Southend Adult Community College and take a positive step toward your future!
1 to 1 support by telephone or via Zoom

Call: 01702 445 700
Email: lindawagstaff@southend-adult.ac.uk

southend adult
community college

Environment Sustainability

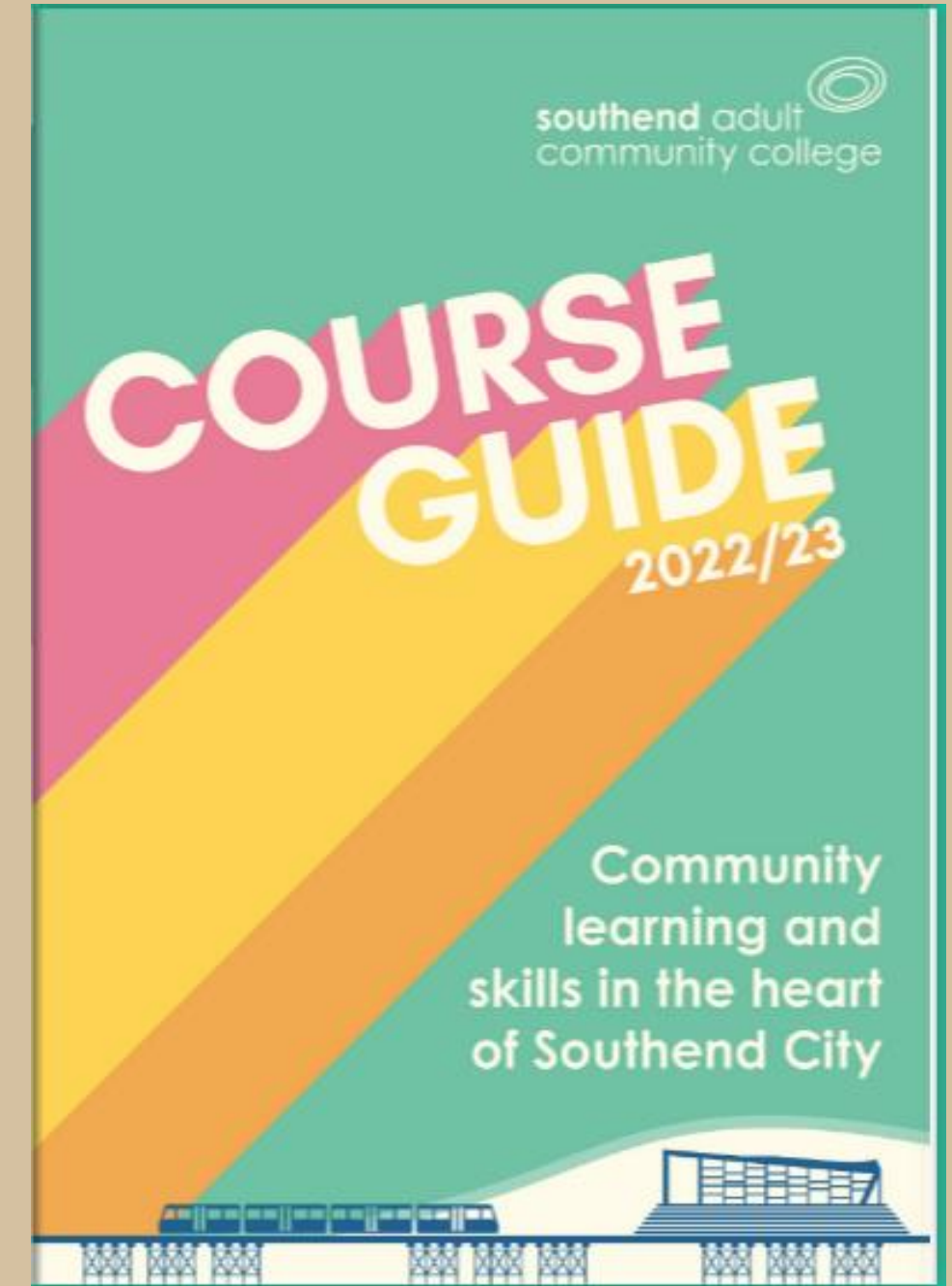
The College has a biomass boiler and solar panels to help reduce our day-to-day running costs. We try to utilise unused college space to offer wellbeing and exercise-based activities for staff and learners throughout the year, we participate in the local recycling scheme, and we have recently started to grow herbs for use by our on-site catering team.

Teaching, Learning & Assessment

We employ great teachers who are warm, accessible, professional, enthusiastic and caring towards their learners. They exhibit expertise in the subjects they teach and spend time continuing to gain new knowledge in their field. They present information in an enthusiastic manner and aspire to instil a mutual respect and hunger in their learners to learn more on their own. They look out for each individual learners' best interests and do their best to make the learner journey as enjoyable, rewarding and successful as possible.

Marketing and Communication

Southend Adult Community College (SACC) is a long-established centre-piece of the Southend-on-Sea community. Our marketing team aim to reach out to learners across the city and provide information about the skills they want to learn, the knowledge they seek and the courses they want to study. Our reputation speaks for itself: we care about our learners and are good at what we do. Learners always come first at SACC.



Equality, Diversity and Inclusion

The College is agile in its response to the ever-changing landscape of the borough. We strive to help learners from all areas of Southend-on-Sea, including those from deprived backgrounds who may have struggled to succeed in education environments before now.

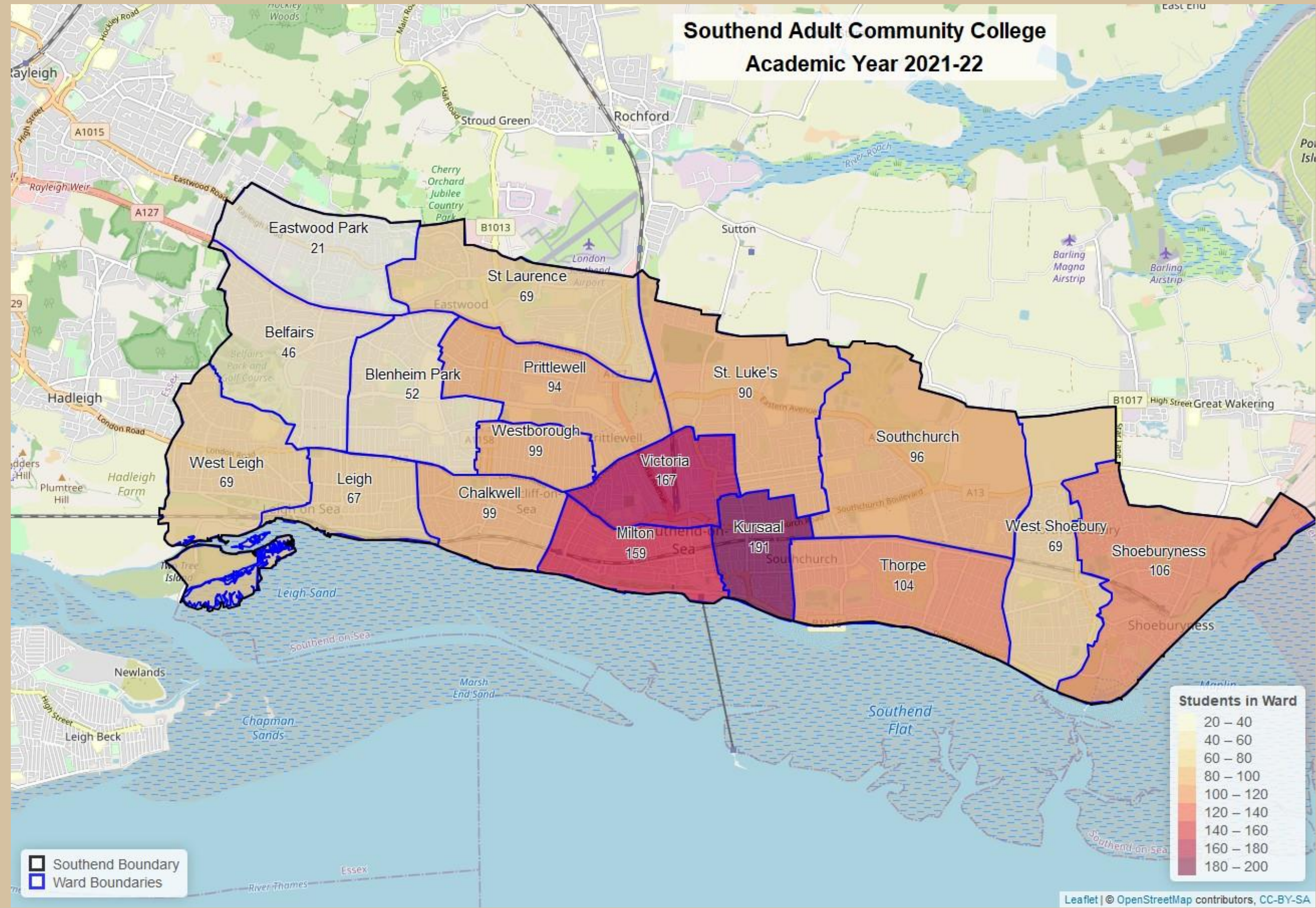
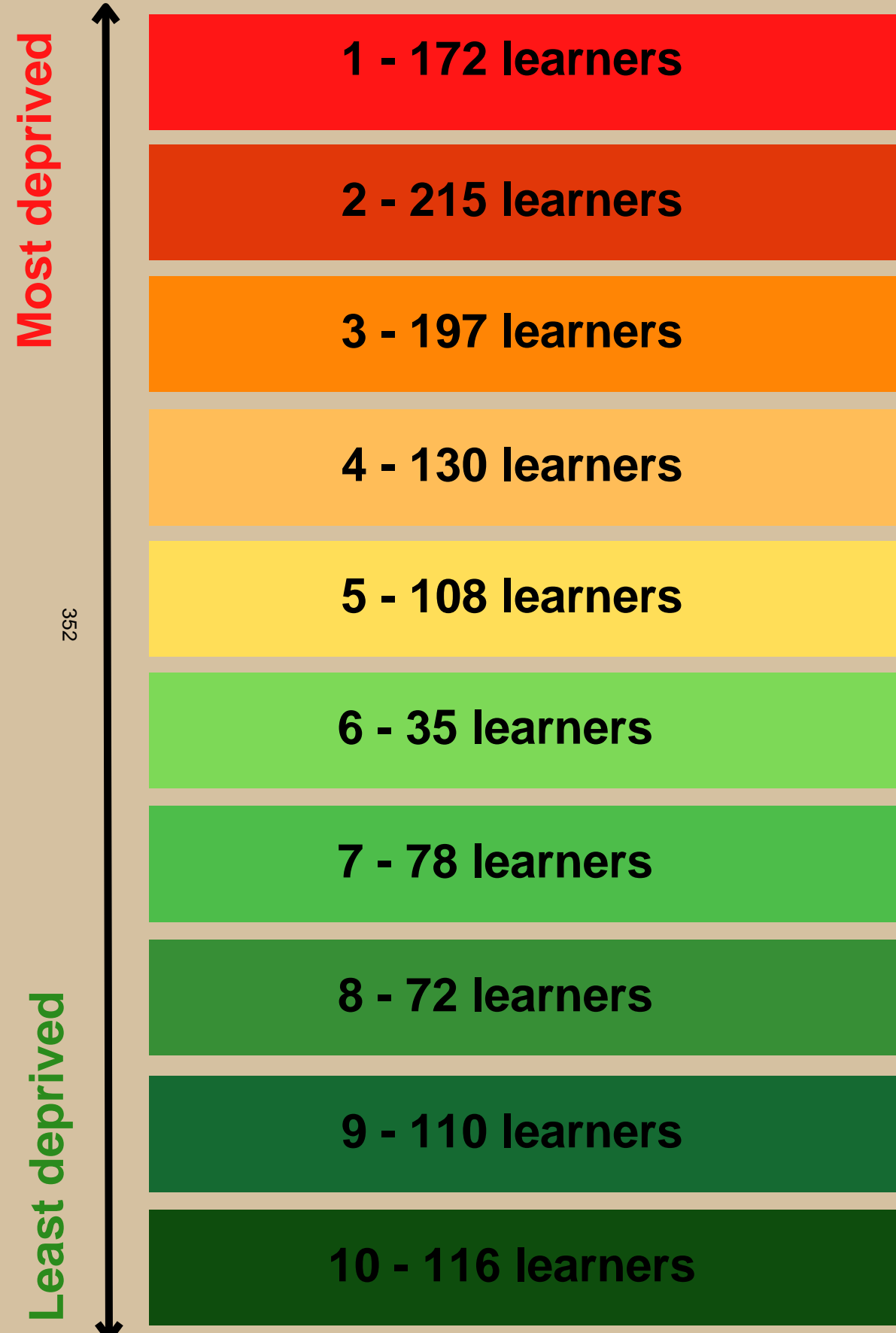
351

We pride ourselves on the bespoke work we do with our Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) learners; preparing them for future studies, work and independent living.

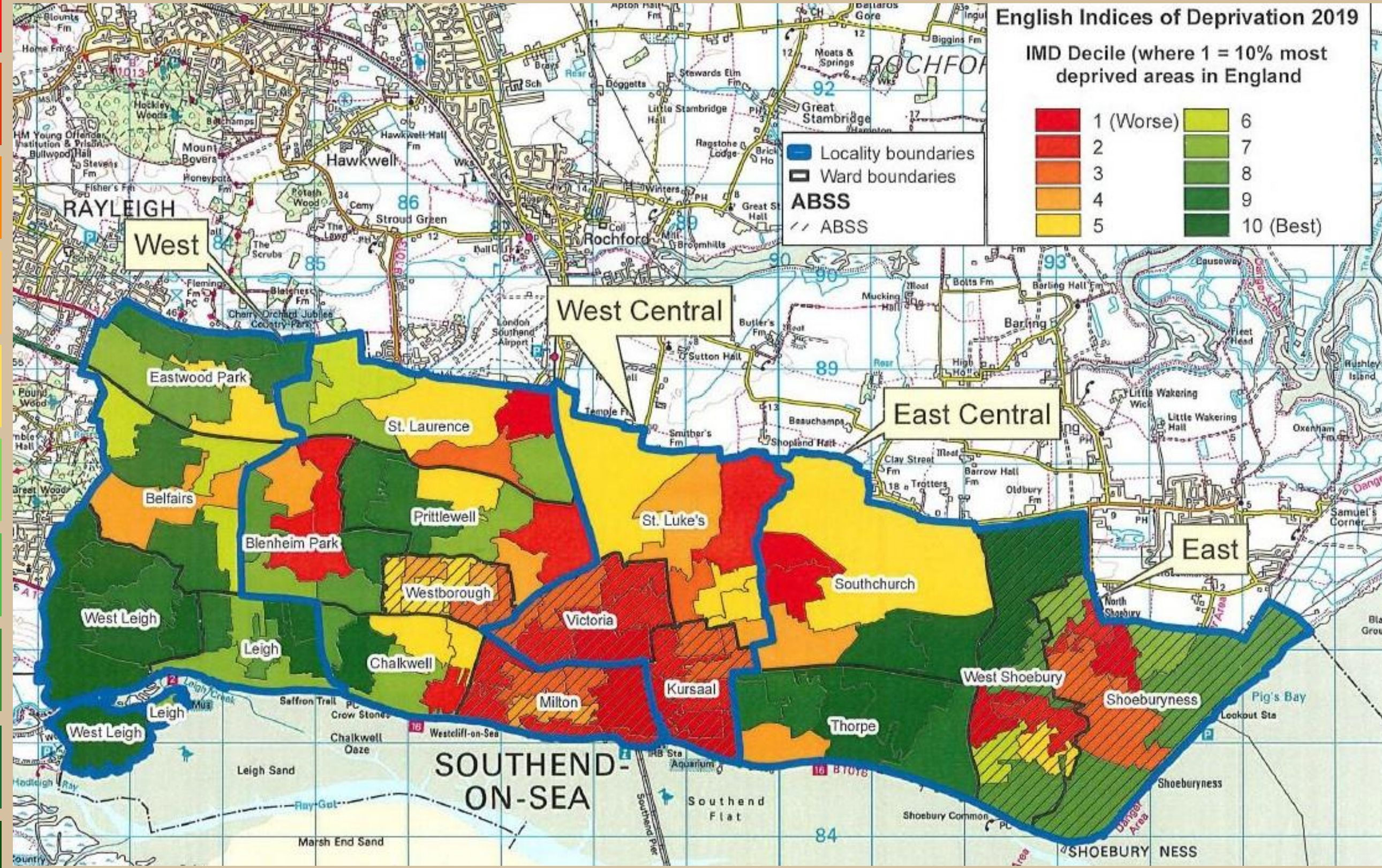
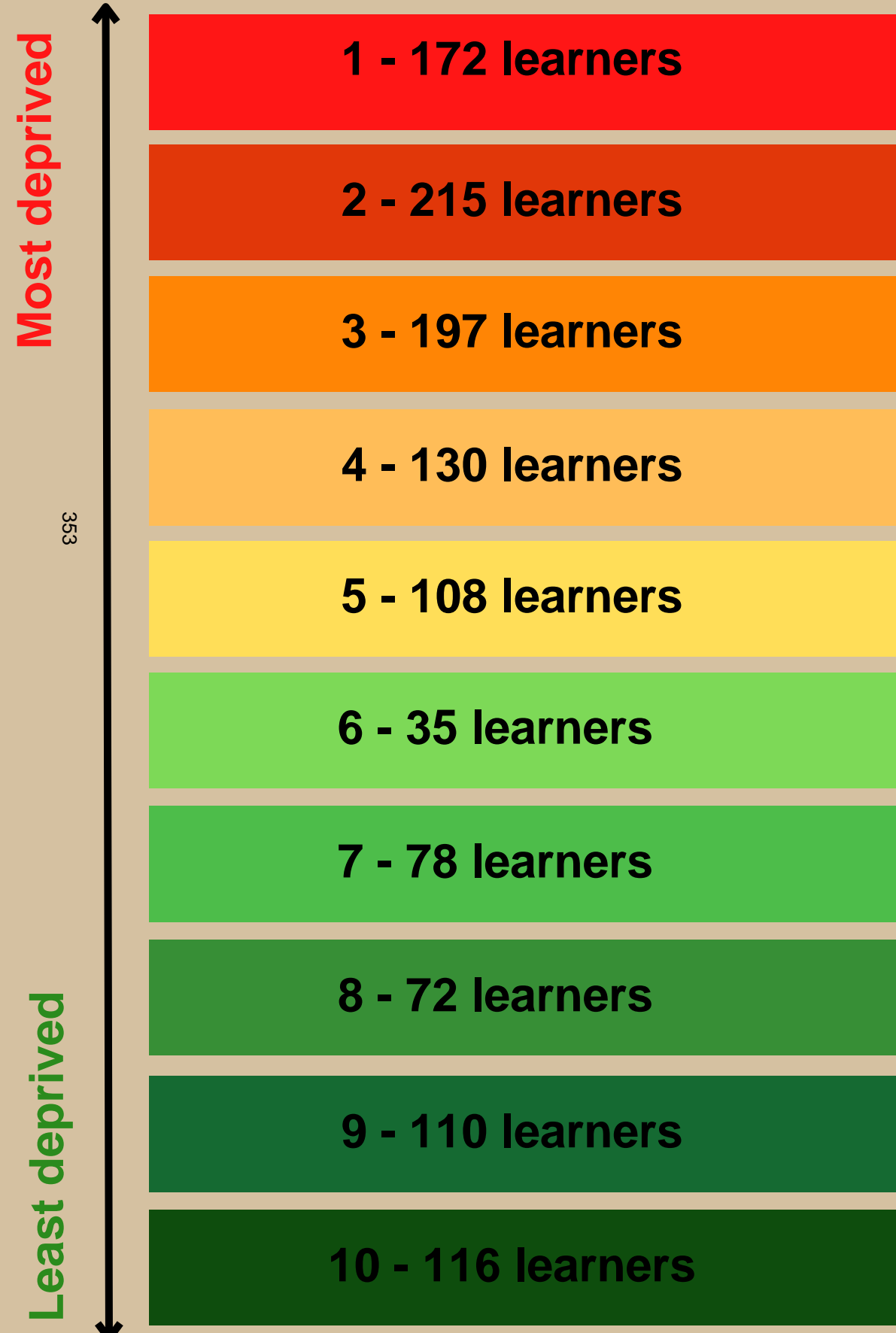
Each year we help hundreds of refugees to cope with learning English and settling into a new life here in the UK under the most challenging of circumstances. learners always come first at SACC - regardless of their gender, ethnicity, religion, age, disability or sexual orientation.



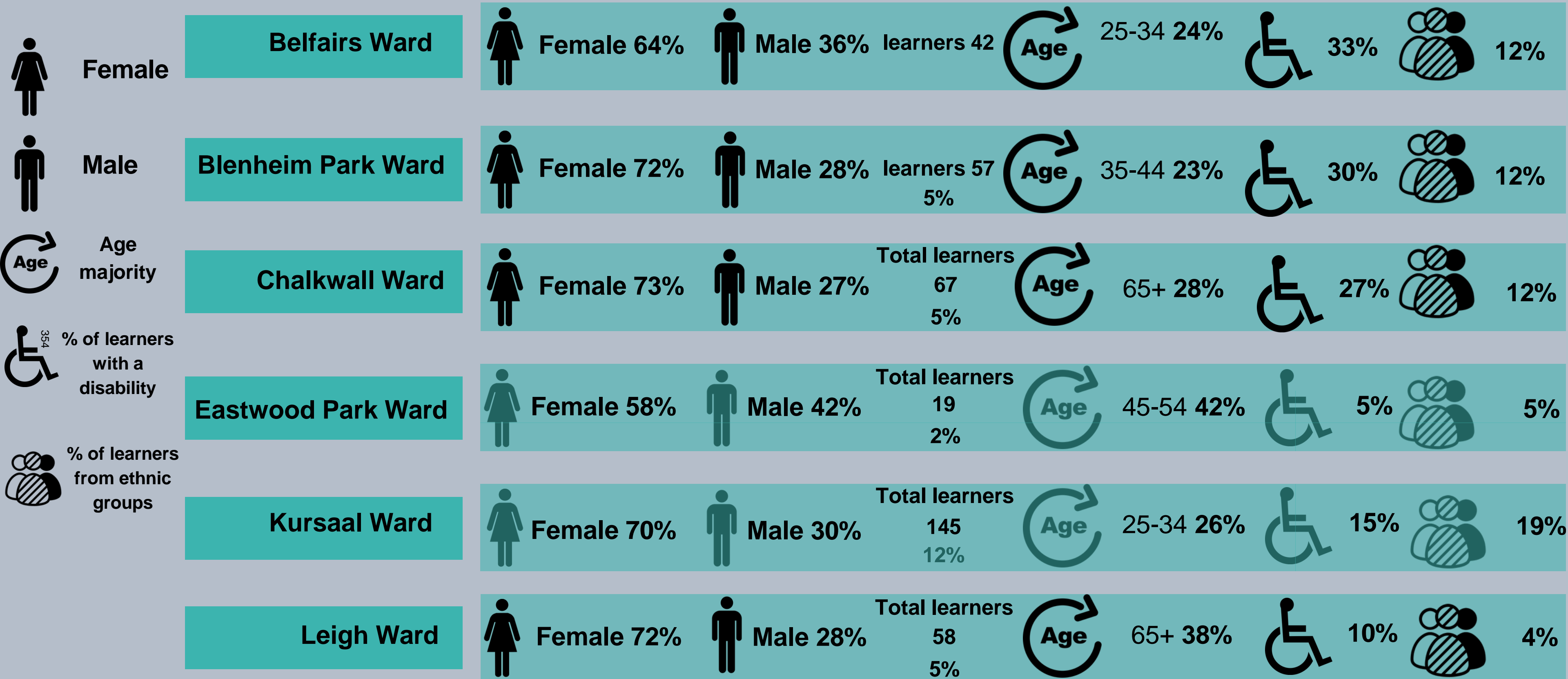
Ward Data



Ward data



Demographic data - our learning community

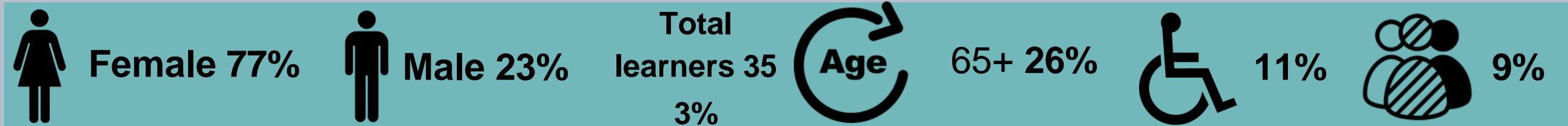


Demographic data

Southchurch Ward



St Laurence Ward



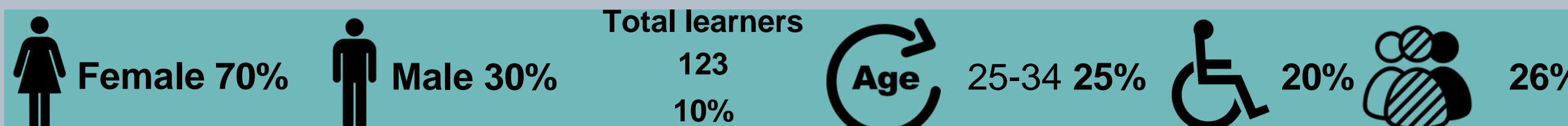
St Luke's Ward



Thorpe Ward



Victoria Ward



West Leigh Ward



Demographic data

356

Ward	Female %	Male %	Total learners	Age 25-34 %	Age 35-44 %	Disability %	Other %
Milton Ward	68%	32%	988%	30%		22%	29%
Prittlewell Ward	77%	23%	655%	26%		18%	11%
Shoeburyness Ward	65%	35%	806%	23%		23%	9%
Southchurch Ward	67%	33%	948%	20%		33%	12%
West Shoebury Ward	81%	19%	675%	25%		33%	16%
Westborough Ward	68%	32%	806%	26%		16%	23%
Total	71%	29%	1,233	22%		20%	14%

Our strengths

Effective governance, accountability & quality systems are in place

Leaders and managers use data and links to Southend 2050 to inform planning and decision making

The 'Employer Careers Carousel' event linked local employers with our students

Flexible and responsive: developing courses to meet local need

A new online teaching platform called 'The Skills Network' has been launched to offer courses via remote learning

Participation and engagement in virtual & face-to-face staff conferences and training has increased

Embedding Digital Skills in all appropriate courses has ensured learners receive training in this vital skill

Staff conference events have offered opportunities for staff to engage in dialogue with the Council and help shape the Colleges future

Effective partnership working has expanded to tailor make provision for targeted groups

Staff are flexible and agile in their working practices to ensure learners receive a good experience

Information, advice and guidance is good with a significant increase in referrals and enrolments

Communication with the staff, learners and local community has been promoted via a SACC newsletter



Outcomes for learners - case studies



Young person with special educational needs

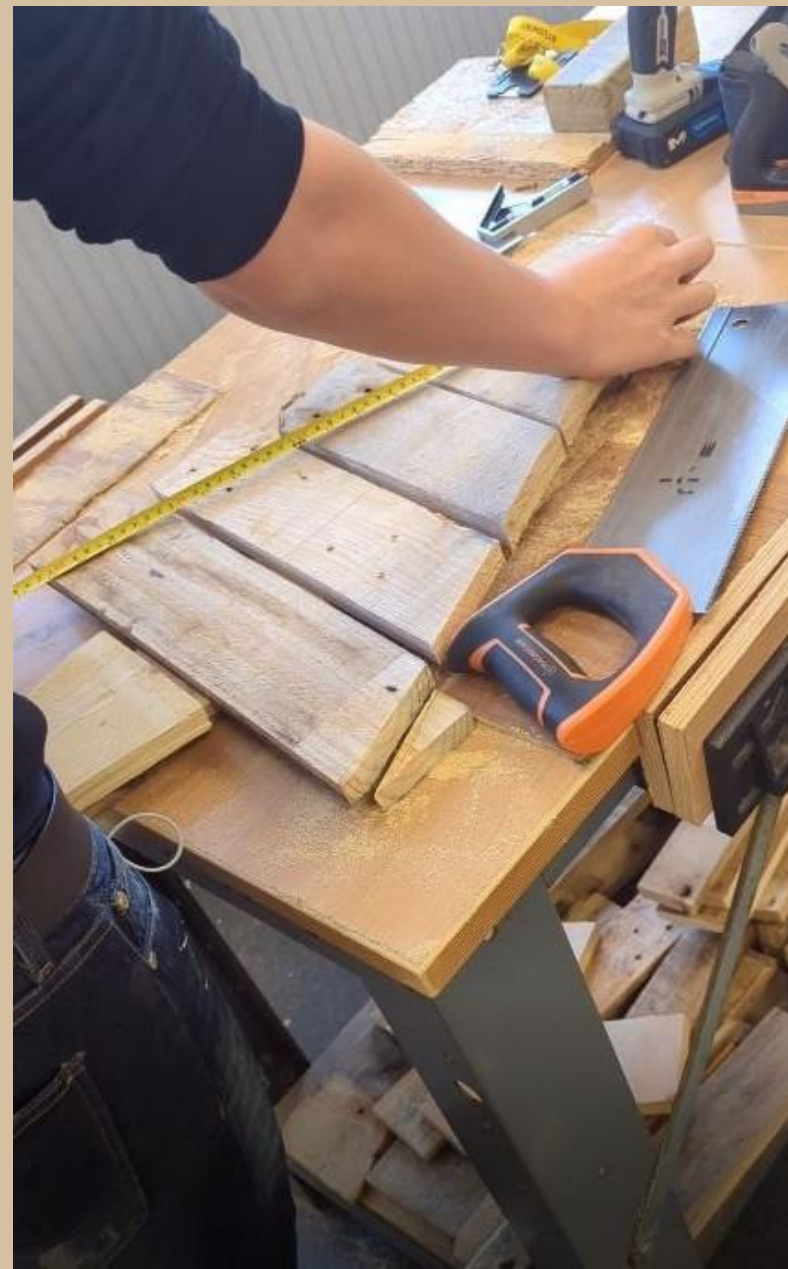
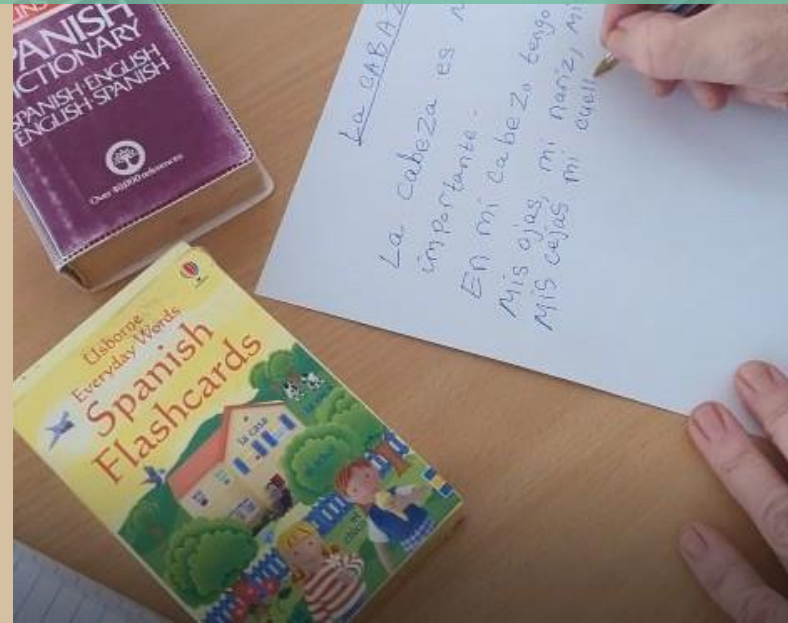
“The college gave me a laptop so I could keep learning, I could still see my class and I didn’t feel so lonely. My teacher Karen is the best”

Adult learner

“My mental health hit rock bottom during lockdown which started to impact on my physical health because of the choices I made. I come to college because it is a caring environment where I feel safe and supported. It is going to take me time to fully recover but the staff know what signs to look out for when I go downhill and put in interventions that ensure I get access to the services I need. The college is my lifeline and it understands how to adapt my learning to improve my wellbeing”

90 year old student attending a community learning course

“We carried on with our fitness class during lockdown, our tutor would set us routines to do safely at home in a chair. It meant I wasn’t just sitting, it was difficult being so isolated but you have to get on with it don’t you and our tutor was always there for us. I was glad to get back into college because it keeps me active and missed not seeing people”



Outcomes for learners

Apprentice

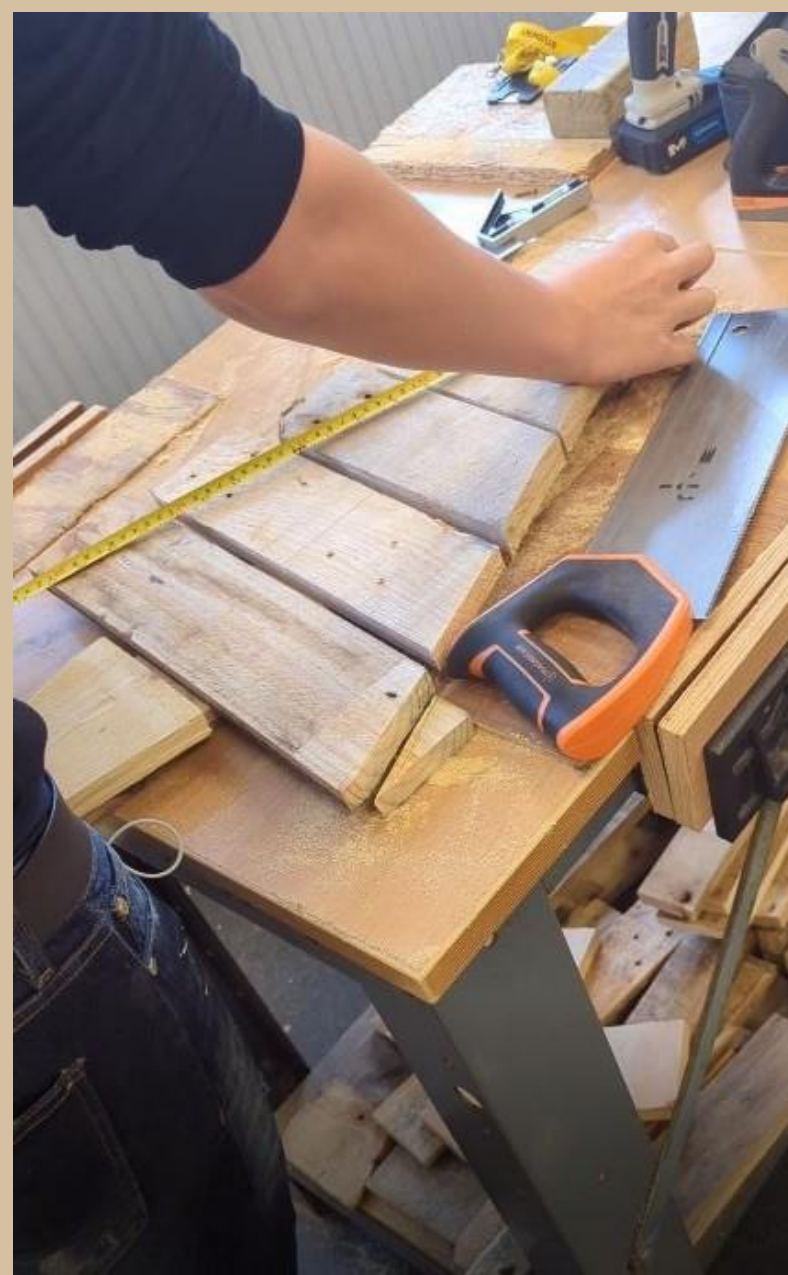
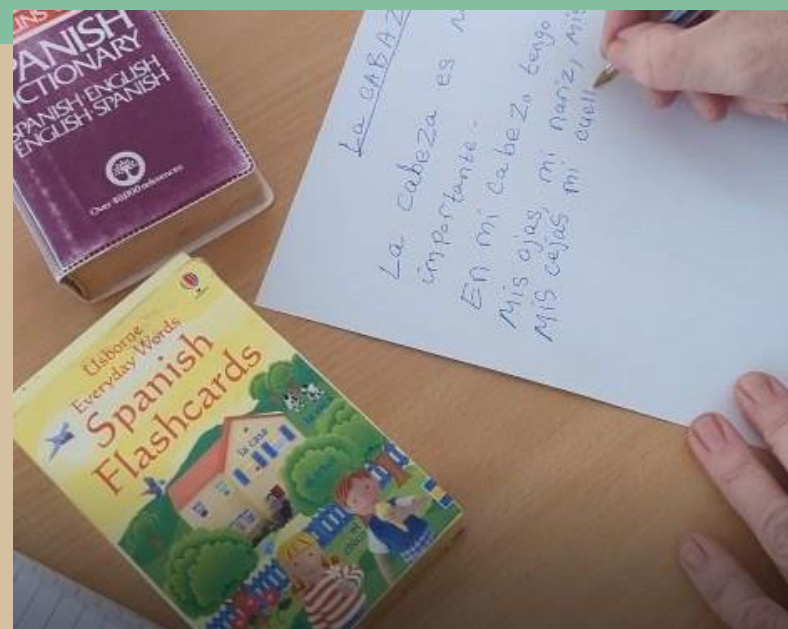
“During the lockdown I lost my job and the college found me a new job so I was able to keep learning and working. I am so grateful it’s been so good for my mental health as well as my opportunities for the future”

Skills for life and work learner – undertaking English qualification for work and her progression

“I was absolutely terrified coming back to college when the restrictions were lifted. I dropped by son at nursery, drove to college and just sat in my car. I nearly drove home then I saw my tutor and some of my class arriving. It made me realise how much I had missed this. I walked into college and saw how safe everything had been made and the care staff had taken to put in a one way system, create space between learners – even the test centre on site was brilliant. I felt so safe and glad to be back – thank you so much”

16-19 study programme

“As part of our construction course we went to South Essex College to see what they did. My whole world opened up before me and suddenly I saw my future. I had been a bit of a cheeky chappy before that but I came back and worked hard, well – for me anyway, to pass my exams and now I’ve been accepted onto a bricklaying course and then I want to be an apprentice.”



1. Improve financial performance to maximise income, reduce costs and secure a sustainable future
2. Ensure the learner experience is excellent from initial contact to destination - all learners will have access to high quality information, advice and guidance that informs learner choice
3. Review how the three current sites are used – promoting co-location with other services and effective use of the buildings to maximise income
4. Target our services to some of our most vulnerable residents including those who will benefit most from upskilling or community engagement
5. Support learners, Southend residents and staff through the cost of living crisis
6. Ensure we hear and act on feedback from learners, staff and partners
7. Improve the timely and accurate collection, reporting, analysis, and dissemination of data to inform planning and decision making
8. Improve our curriculum planning to ensure the purpose of all provision is clear and inclusive, achieves growth, meets local need, employer demand, individual and community aspirations
9. Create high quality teaching, learning and assessment environments focused on good pedagogy to raise standards ensuring learners attend, make progress from their starting points and achieve their full potential
10. Improve the way we work to become efficient, aware of our environment, responsive and focused on positive outcomes for learners.

CABINET

Tuesday, 21st February 2023

COUNCIL PROCEDURE RULE 46

The following action taken in accordance with Council Procedure Rule 46 is reported. In consultation with the appropriate Cabinet Member(s):-

1. The Executive Director (Finance & Resources) authorised:

1.1 Lease Renewal terms – Victoria Centre

This confidential SO.46 sets out the pre-contract, commercial terms for a lease renewal of one of the anchor occupiers at the Victoria Centre. Retaining the anchor occupiers is important to the vitality and financial performance of the centre.

2.2 New Letting at the Victoria Centre

This confidential SO.46 sets out the pre-contract, commercial terms for a new letting to a national operator at the Victoria Centre. The new letting will bring a large space back in to use and is expected to create around 60 new jobs, support the diversification of uses at the Victoria Centre and increase dwell-time in the centre and therefore the city centre.

This page is intentionally left blank